



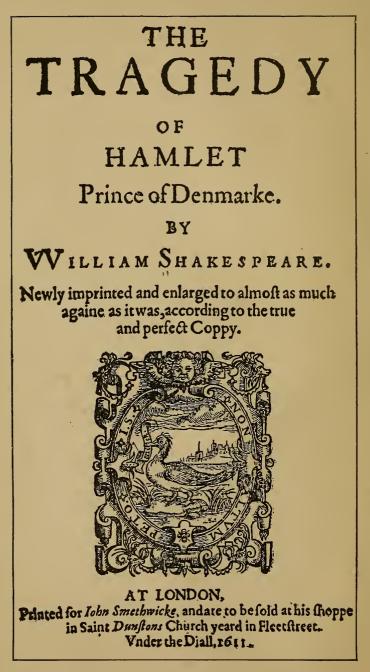
Class	-
-------	---

R	പ	n	Ŀ	•	
IJ	υ	U		•	 ÷

YUDIN COLLECTION

.





FACSIMILE, TITLE-PAGE, FOURTH QUARTO

1 T. Locionoff



# THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

# THE TRAGEDY OF HAMLET

INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY HENRY NORMAN HUDSON, LL:D. 289



EDITED AND REVISED BY EBENEZER CHARLTON BLACK LLD (GLASGOW) WITH THE COOPERATION OF ANDREW JACKSON GEORGE LTTD (AMHERST)

GINN AND COMPANY BOSTON NEW YORK CHICAGO LONDON ATLANTA DALLAS COLUMBUS SAN FRANCISCO

1909

Shakes

Uillia

#### ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL

Pro Ho Pro Ho Pro Ho

COPYRIGHT, 1909, BY GINN AND COMPANY

#### ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

#### PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

626.11

#### The Athenaum Press

GINN AND COMPANY · PRO-PRIETORS · BOSTON · U.S.A.

# PREFACE

yur 19 Jan 4

The text of this edition of *Hamlet* is based upon a collation of the Second Quarto (the Quarto of 1604), the seventeenth century Folios, the Globe edition, the Cambridge (W. A. Wright) edition of 1891, and the editions of Delius (1882) and of Furness. As compared with the text of the earlier editions of Hudson's Shakespeare, it is conservative. Exclusive of changes in spelling, punctuation, and stage directions, very few emendations by eighteenth century and nineteenth century editors have been adopted; and these, with every variation from the First Folio, are indicated in the textual notes. These notes are printed immediately below the text, so that a reader or student may see at a glance the evidence in the case of a disputed reading, and have some definite understanding of the reasons for those differences in the text of Shakespeare which frequently surprise and very often annoy. Such an arrangement should be of special help in the case of a play universally read and very often acted, as no two actors or interpreters agree in adhering to one text. A consideration of the more poetical, or the more dramatically effective, of two variant readings will often lead to rich results in awakening a spirit of discriminating interpretation and in developing true creative criticism. In no sense is this a textual variorum edition. The variants given are only those of importance and high authority.

iii

# iv THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

The spelling and the punctuation of the text are modern, except in the case of verb terminations in -ed, which, when the e is silent, are printed with the apostrophe in its place. This is the general usage in the First Folio. The important contractions in the First Folio which may indicate Elizabethan pronunciation ('i' th'' for 'in the,' for example) are also followed. Modern spelling has to a certain extent been adopted in the text variants; but the original spelling has been retained wherever its peculiarities have been the basis for important textual criticism and emendation.

With the exception of the position of the textual variants, the plan of this edition is similar to that of the old Hudson Shakespeare. It is impossible to specify the various instances of revision and rearrangement in the matter of the Introduction and the interpretative notes, but the endeavor has been to retain all that gave the old edition its unique place and to add the results of what seems vital and permanent in later inquiry and research.

While it is important that the principle of *suum cuique* be attended to so far as is possible in matters of research and scholarship, it is becoming more and more difficult to give every man his own in Shakespearian annotation. The amount of material accumulated is so great that the identity-origin of much important comment and suggestion is either wholly lost or so crushed out of shape as to be beyond recognition. Instructive significance perhaps attaches to this in editing the works of one who quietly made so much of materials gathered by others. But the list of authorities given on page lxxxiii will indicate the chief source of much that has gone to enrich the value of this edition. Especial acknowledgment is here made of the obligations to

Dr. William Aldis Wright and Dr. Horace Howard Furness, whose work in the collation of Quartos, Folios, and the more important English and American editions of Shakespeare has been of so great value to all subsequent editors and investigators.

With regard to the general plan of this revision of Hudson's Shakespeare, Professor W. P. Trent, of Columbia University, has offered valuable suggestions and given important advice; and to Mr. M. Grant Daniell's patience, accuracy, and judgment this volume owes both its freedom from many a blunder and its possession of a carefully arranged index.

1

•

.

•

.

# CONTENTS

# INTRODUCTION

PAGE

I.	Sources					xi
	THE NAME 'HAMLET'					xi
	The Annals of Ireland		•	0		xi
	SNORRI'S <i>Prose Edda</i>					xii
	THE MAIN STORY					xii
	Saxo's <i>Historia Danica</i>					xii
	HANS SACHS'S VERSION					xiv
	Belleforest's Histoires Tragiques					xiv
	A LOST PLAY					xv
	Der Bestrafte Brudermord					xv
	Polonius's Precepts, I, iii, 59-80					xvi
	"ÆNEAS' TALE TO DIDO," II, ii, 434, 438	~5	05			xvii
	"Guilty Creatures sitting at a Play,"	'Π	, ii	57	6	xix
	HAMLET'S SOLILOQUY, III, i, 56-88 .	•		•		xx
	NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES				•	xx
	SHAKESPEARE AND MONTAIGNE	•			•	xxii
тт	DIER OF CONFECTION					
11.	DATE OF COMPOSITION					xxiii 
	External Evidence					xxiii
	NEGATIVE					xxiii
	Positive					xxiv
	INTERNAL EVIDENCE					xxv
	Julius Cæsar and Hamlet					xxv
	Allusion to the Players					xxv
	STYLE AND DICTION					xxv

vii

# viii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

																PAGE
III. EARLY	Y EDITI	ONS .						•			•		•	•		xxvi
Q	UARTOS										•			•	•	$\mathbf{x}\mathbf{x}\mathbf{v}\mathbf{i}$
	FIRST	r ANI	SI	ECO	ND	Q	UA	RT	os				•	•	•	$\mathbf{x}\mathbf{x}\mathbf{v}\mathbf{i}$
	LATE	r Qu	ARI	os		•	•	•	•			•	•	•	•	xxx
F	olios .						•	•		•		•		•	•	xxxi
R	owe's I	EDITIO	ONS	•	•	•	•	·	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	xxxi
IV. VERSI	FICATIO	ON AN	DΙ	DIC	TIO	N										xxxii
B	lank V	ERSE			•											xxxii
А	LEXAND	RINES													•	xxxiv
R	HYME .									•						xxxiv
	Coui	PLETS		•				•							•	xxxiv
	' Mot	USE-TH	RAP	, C	oui	PLE	TS	•	•	•	•	•				xxxv
	Sono	g Sna	TCH	IES	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	xxxv
P	ROSE .		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		xxxvi
V. Sce	NE OF A	Астіо	Ν.												2	xxviii
VI. Dui	RATION	of A	CTI	ON							•				2	xxviii
										ELC	) PN	IEN	T			xxxix
VII. DRA		Cons	TRU	CTI	ION	Al	١D	D	EV		OPN	IEN	T.	•		xxxix xl
VII. DRA	AMATIC Analys	Cons 15 by	tru Ac	CTI T A	ION ND		VD CEI	D NE	EV:		•	•	T.	•		xl
VII. DRA VIII. THI	amatic Analys e Char	Cons 1s by acter	TRU AC .s.	CTI T A	ION ND	Al Se	ND CEI	D NE	EV:	•	•	•		• • •	•	xl xliv
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys 5 Char Hamlei	Cons is by acter r	TRU AC .s.	T A	ION ND	Al Se	ND CEI	D NE	EV:	• • •	•	•			•	xl xliv xliv
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter f mlet'	TRU AC .s . s S	T A	ION ND	Al So	ND CEI	D NE	EV:	• • •	• • •	•			• • •	xl xliv xliv xlvi
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter r mlet' D Hai	TRU AC S. S. S. S. MLE	T A T A ANI T P	ION ND ITY PRO	AI So	ND CEI ASI	D NE	EV · ·	E?		• • •			• • •	xl xliv xliv xlvi xlvi
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter r mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S S S MLE ECT	T A T A ANI T P	ION ND ITY PRO E T	AI So	ND CEI ASI	D NE	EV	E?	• • • •	• • • •		• • • •	· · ·	xl xliv xliv xlvi xlvii xlvii
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter r mlet' o Hai Subj	TRU AC S S MLE ECT GOP	T A ANI T I IVE TTH	ION ND ITY PRO E T E	AI So	ND CEI ASI	D NE			• • • •	•		• • • •	· · · · · · · · ·	xl xliv xliv xlvi xlvii xlvii xlvii
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter f Mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S S MLE ECT GOI SCH	CTI T A ANI T H IVE CTH	ION ND ITY PRO E T E GEL	AI Se	ND CEI AST OR	D NE	EV		• • • •	• • • •		• • • • • • •	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xliv xlvii xlvii xlviii xlviii
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter f mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S S MLE ECT GOF SCH COI	CTI T A ANI T I FIVE TTH	ION IND ITY PRO T E GEL IDG	Al So CRA HE	ND CEI ASI OR	D NE	EV:		• • • •	•		• • • •	· · · · · · · · ·	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter f mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S. S. S. S. S. MLE ECT GOH SCH COI ULH	CTI T A	ION IND ITY PRO E T E GEL IDG	AI So	ND CEI · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	D NE		・ ・ ・ ・ ・ ・ ・ ・ ・ ・	· · · ·	• • • • • •		• • • •	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix l
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter r mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S . S S MLE ECT GOH SCH COI ULH XCTI	CTI T A ANI T I UVE CTH ILEC LER: RICI VE	ION IND ITY PRO TE GEL IDG TE	AI So	ND CEI · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	D NE	EV:	E?	· · · · ·	· · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · ·	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix li
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S S S S MLE ECT GOI COI ULE COI ULE CCTI ZIE	CTI T A ANI T I IVF CTH ILE CER: SICI VE GLF	ION ITY PRO E GEL IDG TH TH	AI So	ND CEI · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	D NE	EV:	· · · · · · ·	· · · · ·	· · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · ·	• • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix 1 li
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter f Mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC SSSS SSS GOF ECT GOF COI ULF COI ULF ZIE KLI	ANI T A ANI T F IVE ETH LER: RICI VE GLE	ION ITY PRO T E GEL IDG T H CR	AI So CRA HE	ND CEI ASI OR	D NE	EV:	E?	· · · · ·	• • • • • • • • •	· · · · · · · · · · · ·	• • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix 1 li li
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC Analys E Char. Hamlet Ha	Cons is by acter f mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC SSSS SSS GOI ECT GOI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI ULI COI COI COI COI COI COI COI COI COI CO	CTI T A ANI T I UVE CTH LER: RICI VE GLE EIN RDI	ION ITY PRO T E GEL IDG T I C R E R	AI So CRA HE	ND CEI · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	D NE	EV:	· · · · · · ·	· · · · ·	· · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · ·	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix 1 li li lii
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC ANALVS E CHAR. HAMLET HA DII	Cons is by acter f mlet' d Hai Subj Objh Gen	TRU AC S S S S S S C H C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C O I C I C	CTI T A ANI T I IVF CTH LEC CLEC SICI VE GLE SIN RDI L ]	ION ITY PRO E GEL IDG TH ER CR ER DIS	AI So CRA HE E IEO CUS	ND CEI · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	D NE	EV:	· · · · · · ·	· · · · ·	• • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • •	xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlix 1 li li
VII. DRA VIII. THI	AMATIC ANALYS E CHAR HAMLET HA DII	Cons is by acter f mlet' d Hai Subj	TRU AC S S S S S S COI COI COI COI COI COI COI COI COI COI	CTI T A ANI T I PIVE CTH ILEC LER: CLER: SILEC EIN RDI L ] D J	ION ITY PRO TE GEL IDG TH CR ER DIS HIS	AI S C C H E · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	AD CEI · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	D NE	EV:	· · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	• • • • • • • • • • •		xl xliv xlvi xlvii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii xlviii 1 lii lii lii liii

# CONTENTS

				PAGE
HAMLET'S SELF-CRITICISM				. lxv
PATHOS OF HAMLET'S SITUATION				. lxvi
THE GRAVE-DIGGING SCENE				. lxvii
LAERTES				. lxvii
Claudius				. lxviii
Тне Ghost				. lxix
Horatio				. lxx
Polonius				. lxx
Ophelia				. lxxii
Gertrude		•		. lxxiii
IX. GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS	•			. lxxiv
X. STAGE HISTORY				. lxxv
THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY				. lxxv
THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY				. lxxviii
THE NINETEENTH CENTURY	•			. lxxxi
Authorities (with Abbreviations)			•	. lxxxiii
Chronological Chart	•	•	•	. lxxxiv
DISTRIBUTION OF CHARACTERS	•	•	•	lxxxviii
THE TEXT				

Аст	I	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	3
Аст	II															•					бі
Аст	III										•									•	102
Аст	IV		•		•	•		e		•	•			•			•			•	152
Аст	v	•	•			•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•`	•	188
Inde	x o	F	w	ORI	S	AN	D	Рн	RA	SES											227

# FACSIMILES

TITLE-PAGE,	FOURTH QUARTO	•			•	•	•	•	•	Fro	nt	ispiece
TITLE-PAGE,	FIRST QUARTO .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	xxvii
TITLE-PAGE,	SECOND QUARTO.				•				•		•	xxviii

ix

v

,

# INTRODUCTION

NOTE. In citations from Shakespeare's plays and nondramatic poems the numbering has reference to the Globe edition, except in the case of this play, where the reference is to this edition.

# I. SOURCES

The beginnings of the legend of Hamlet link a Scandinavian folk-tale, probably in its genesis a nature-myth, with Ireland; and the two most potent names in the imaginative literature of the English-speaking world, Arthur and Hamlet, unite the two great racial strains of the English people, the Celtic and the Teutonic.

# THE NAME 'HAMLET'1

1. The Annals of Ireland. In The Annals of Ireland by the Four Masters,<sup>2</sup> under the year 917, is an account of the battle of Ath-Cliath, "concerning which," says the historian, "several songs were made, of which the burden of one was, 'Where is the chief of the western world?'" Then is quoted this fragment from the lament of Queen Gormflaith:

> Ill for me the compliment of the two foreigners, Who slew Niall and Cearbhall; Cearbhall was slain by Ulf, a mighty deed; Niall Glundubh by Amhlaide.

<sup>1</sup> "No one knows the origin of this name." — Vigfusson.

<sup>2</sup> Complete references, with philological notes, will be found in the Introduction to Gollancz's *Hamlet in Iceland* (*Ambales Saga*), from which are taken the translations given here. "The last word, 'Amhlaide,'" says Gollancz, "is certainly the Irish form of 'Amlooi' or Hamlet."

2. Snorri's Prose Edda. Three centuries later, in Snorri Sturlason's The Prose Edda, is the mysterious fragment from Snaebjörn, "Far out, off yonder ness, the Nine Maids of the Island Mill stir amain the host-cruel skerry-quern — they who in ages past ground Hamlet's meal." Here the hero of the Irish battlefield seems to be conceived as a world influence, in league with sea and with land, at the heart of storms and shipwrecks, a force that destroys, and as it destroys, shapes anew.

# THE MAIN STORY

1. Saxo's Historia Danica. From myths, legends, and traditions, of which a glimpse may be caught in these earliest known references to Hamlet given above, Saxo Grammaticus (Saxo the 'Grammarian' or 'Scholar'), about the beginning of the thirteenth century, framed the outline of the Hamlet story as it is found in modern literature. Saxo set himself to tell in Latin the history of his country, and in the third and fourth books of his *Historia Danica* (*Gesta Dano* $rum)^1$  is given the story of Amlethus or Hamlet. With the old matter of the North, Saxo here inweaves elements from legendary Roman history, notably from the story of Lucius Junius Brutus. In Saxo's story Horwendil,<sup>2</sup> father of Hamlet,

<sup>1</sup> Saxonis Grammatici Danorum Historiae, first printed in Paris, 1514. Modern editions, with scholarly apparatus, are those of Müller and Velschow, Copenhagen, 1839–1858, and of Holder, Strasburg, 1886. Nine books have been translated into English by Oliver Elton, with a valuable Introduction by York Powell.

<sup>2</sup> This name has been identified with the Scandinavian Orvandill, the German Orendel, the English Earendel, "whose myth was is murdered by his brother Feng (Fengo, Fengon), who marries Gerutha (Grytha), Hamlet's mother. Plotting revenge, Hamlet feigns madness or 'folly.' A girl is thrown in his way that his true state of mind may be found out. During an interview with his mother, Hamlet kills an eavesdropper. His uncle sends him to England with two companions who bear a letter to the English king requesting that Hamlet be put to death. Hamlet alters the letter, and his companions are put to death. Hamlet returns, slays his uncle, makes an oration to the people,<sup>1</sup> and ascends the throne. In the end he is betrayed to his death by a faithless wife, the 'Amazon' Hermutrude (Hermtrude, Hermentrude).<sup>2</sup> Saxo closes the first part of his Hamlet story with the following words,<sup>8</sup> which strangely adumbrate something of the problem and the mystery of Shakespeare's play:

O valiant Amleth, and worthy of immortal fame, who being shrewdly armed with a feint of folly, covered a wisdom too high for human wit under a marvellous disguise of silliness! and not only found in his subtlety means to protect his own safety, but also by

Christianized by Germanic Europe, and whose star was glorified as 'the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."—Gollancz.

<sup>1</sup> In this oration Gollancz finds a source for Brutus's speech, Julius Cæsar, III, ii.

<sup>2</sup> In Saxo's Hamlet narrative some scholars find two distinct strata of legendary lore, the hero of the third book being identified with Olaf Kyrre, the Anlaf Cwiran of the Saxon Chronicle and the Amlaf Cuaran of the Irish Annals, best known to modern readers as 'Havelok the Dane,' while the hero of the fourth book is identical with the Hygelac of Beowulf. See Latham's Dissertation on Hamlet, Zinzow's Die Hamletsage, Moltke's Shakespeares Hamlet-Quellen, and Simrock's Die Quellen des Shakespeare.

<sup>8</sup> As given in Elton's translation.

its guidance found opportunity to avenge his father. By this skilful defence of himself, and strenuous revenge for his parent, he has left it doubtful whether we are to think more of his wit or his bravery.

2. Hans Sachs's Version. In the fourteenth and the fifteenth century the Hamlet story became widely known in Europe, and in 1558 Hans Sachs gave a version of it in homely German verse. Sachs's work has been much ridiculed, but it certainly showed the capability of the story for popular poetic treatment, and it marks the beginning of literary interest in Hamlet on German soil. In Shakespeare's Puck Dr. Bell made an extraordinary plea for the English Hamlet having its true genesis in Hans Sachs's poem.

3. Belleforest's Histoires Tragiques. A free translation of Saxo's Hamlet narrative into French prose was made by Belleforest (François de Belle-Forest Comingeois) and published in 1570 in the fifth book of the Histoires Tragiques.<sup>1</sup> Here the possibilities of the story for dramatic and psychological treatment are further developed. Several editions of the Histoires Tragiques appeared in France before 1600, but so far as is known there was no English version until 1608, when Thomas Pavier, probably influenced by the popularity of Shakespeare's play, published the Hamlet portion of Belleforest's work under the title of The Hystorie of Hamblet.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere in the *Histoires Tragiques* is an interesting version of the story of *Much Ado About Nothing* taken from the Italian *novelle* of Bandello.

<sup>2</sup> It is given in full in Collier's *Shakespeare's Library* and in Furness's Variorum *Hamlet*, Vol. II. It shows in more than one place the influence of Shakespeare. For example, as Elze pointed out, Hamlet's exclamation before he kills the eavesdropper, "A rat! a rat!" is in the English version, but there is no suggestion of it in the French original.

4. A Lost Play. It was probably through Belleforest's version that the story of Hamlet reached the English stage. In 1589 an English drama on the subject seems to have been in existence, for in that year there is a pointed reference to such a play in a letter addressed by Thomas Nash "to the Gentlemen Students of both Vniuersities," and prefixed to Greene's Menaphon. In 1594, under the date June 9, Henslowe records in his Diary, "Rd at hamlet . . . viijs.," and his entry shows that it was not a new play. Cumulative evidence points to this lost play (the Ur-Hamlet of German investigators) being Senecan, a tragedy of blood and revenge, with a ghost in it, a play within a play, a marked tendency to moralizing and soliloquy, and that it was probably by Thomas Kyd, the author of The Spanish Tragedie, a play marked by these characteristics. That Shakespeare was profoundly influenced by such a play in the structural part of Hamlet there can be no doubt, and modern students find the explanation of many difficulties, inconsistencies, and discrepancies, as, for example, in V, i, 154 (see note), in the inevitable clashing between the stage tradition with its framework of the old blood-and-revenge drama and the rich intellectual and emotional character of the central figure as conceived by the mature Shakespeare.

5. Der Bestrafte Brudermord. In 1781 was printed, from a manuscript dated 1710, a German version of Hamlet in prose, entitled Der Bestrafte Brudermord oder Prinz Hamlet aus Daennemark ('Fratricide Punished, or Prince Hamlet of Denmark ').<sup>1</sup> Investigation has established that this is an acting version probably used by English actors in Germany in

<sup>1</sup> An English translation is given in Furness's Variorum.

the early years of the seventeenth century.<sup>1</sup> The two interesting facts, (1) that Polonius is here represented by Corambus (cf. 'Corambis' in the First Quarto), and (2) that the play proper is preceded by a Senecan prologue, have led some students to conclude that this is a German version of the lost *Hamlet*. Gollancz thinks that the chief merit of "this soulless and coarse production" is that the prologue may represent a fragment of the pre-Shakespearian play. Dowden regards the German play as "a debased adaptation of Shakespeare's *Hamlet* in its earliest form." Sachs's so-called doggerel verse and this "soulless" and "debased" version give little promise of the illuminating Hamlet literature that Germany was destined to give the world.

# Polonius's Precepts, I, iii, 59-80

In Shakespeare's Euphuism, W. L. Rushton places side by side the precepts of Polonius to Laertes<sup>2</sup> and those of Euphues to Philautus (Euphues and his England, page 430, Arber's edition). Both Polonius and Euphues speak of the advice given as "these few precepts." Very similar, too, are the counsels given to Philador by his father in Greene's Menaphon, and the advice of Clerophontes to his son Gwydonius in Greene's Carde of Fancie. French, in his Shakespeareana Genealogica, also points out parallels to several of Polonius's precepts in Lord Burghley's "ten precepts" addressed to his son Robert Cecil when the young man was setting out on his travels. French quotes these parallels as a link in his chain of evidence that prominent men

<sup>1</sup> See A. Cohn, Shakespeare in Germany.

<sup>2</sup> Beyersdorff, *Giordano Bruno und Shakespeare*, traces these precepts and much else in *Hamlet* to Bruno. and women of the Elizabethan age are represented in the characters of this play, Lord Burghley being identified with Polonius, and Sir Philip Sidney with Hamlet.<sup>1</sup>

"ÆNEAS' TALE TO DIDO," II, ii, 434; 437-505

The ultimate source for the speeches in the play, which was "caviare to the general," is the second book of the *Æneid*, but Shakespeare undoubtedly had in mind the following passages from the first scene of the second act of *Dido*, *Queen of Carthage* (see note, II, ii, 434):

ÆNEAS. At last came Pirrhus, fell and full of ire, His harnesse dropping bloud, and on his speare The mangled head of Priams yongest sonne, And, after him, his band of Mirmidons, With balles of wilde fire in their murdering pawes, Which made the funerall flame that burnt faire Troy, All which hemd me about, crying, This is he!

DIDO. Ah, how could poore Æneas scape their hands? ÆNEAS. My mother Venus, iealous of my health,
Convaid me from their crooked nets and bands;
So I escapt the furious Pirrhus wrath:
Who then ran to the pallace of the King,
And at Ioues altar finding Priamus,
About whose witherd neck hung Hecuba,
Foulding his hand in hers, and joyntly both
Beating their breasts, and falling on the ground,
He, with his faulchions poynt raisde vp at once,

<sup>1</sup> Among other studies in the historical-allegorical significance of the play may be mentioned Conrad's claim (*Preussische Jahrbücher*, 1895) that Hamlet was intended for Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and Plumptre's *Observations on Hamlet* (1796), in which is a wellsustained attempt to prove that Shakespeare designed the play "as an indirect censure on Mary, Queen of Scots." See Silberschlag's *Shakespeares Hamlet*, seine Quellen und politischen Beziehungen.

# xviii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

And with Megaras eyes stared in their face, Threatning a thousand deaths at euery glaunce : To whom the aged King thus trembling spoke; 'Achilles sonne, remember what I was, Father of fifty sonnes, but they are slaine; Lord of my fortune, but my fortune 's turnd : King of this citie, but my Troy is fired; And now am neither father, Lorde, nor King : Yet who so wretched but desires to liue ? O, let me liue, greate Neoptolemus !' Not mou'd at all, but smiling at his teares, This butcher, whilst his hands were yet held vp, Treading vpon his breast, strooke off his handes.

DIDO. O, end, Æneas! I can heare no more.

ÆNEAS. At which the franticke Queene leapt on his face, And in his eyelids hanging by the nayles A little while prolong'd her husband's life: At last, the souldiers puld her by the heeles, And swong her howling in the emptie ayre Which sent an eccho to the wounded King: Whereat he lifted up his bedred lims And would have grappeld with Achilles sonne, Forgetting both his want of strength and hands; Which he disdaining, whiskt his sword about, And with the wind thereof the King fell downe; Then from the nauell to the throat at once He ript old Priam; at whose latter gaspe Ioues marble statue gan to bend the brow, As lothing Pirrhus for this wicked act. Yet he, vndaunted, took his father's flag, And dipt it in the old King's chill colde bloud, And then in triumph ran into the streetes Through which he could not passe for slaughtred men; So, leaning on his sword, he stood stone still, Viewing the fire wherewith rich Ilion burnt.

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* ANNA. O, what became of aged Hecuba?

# "Guilty Creatures sitting at a Play," II, ii, 576

In Plutarch's *Life of Pelopidas* it is told that Alexander, the tyrant of Pheræ, left the theatre during the performance of the *Troades* of Euripides, because he was ashamed that the citizens should see him, who never pitied any man whom he had murdered, weeping over the sufferings of Hecuba and Andromache (cf. II, ii, 544-545).<sup>1</sup> In the play, *A Warning for Faire Women*, acted in 1599, but probably acted much earlier, being founded upon an actual occurrence in 1573, is the following passage:

> Ile tell you, sir, one more to quite your tale. A woman that had made away her husband, And sitting to behold a tragedy At Linne a towne in Norffolke, Acted by players travelling that way, Wherein a woman that had murtherd hers Was ever haunted with her husbands ghost: The passion written by a feeling pen, And acted by a good tragedian, She was so mooved with the sight thereof, As she cryed out, the play was made by her. And openly confesst her husbands murder.

There is a similar passage in the first scene of the second act of Massinger's *The Roman Actor*; but in date of composition this play, in which the device of a scene within a scene<sup>2</sup> is repeated thrice, is at least twenty years later than Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

<sup>1</sup> A. W. Ward, on the authority of Muret, *L'Histoire sur le Théâtre*, notes that a performance of *Les États de Blois*, at St. Cloud, unpleasantly reminded Napoleon of the murder of the Duc d'Enghien.

<sup>2</sup> "A curious parallel . . . is mentioned by Ste. Beuve, *Port-Royal*, ed. 1867, vol. I, pp. 147 *seqq*." — Ward.

# XX THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

HAMLET'S SOLILOQUY, III, i, 56-88

For lines and expressions in Hamlet's soliloquy, "To be, or not to be . . ." many interesting source-hints or parallels have been suggested. To Montaigne has been traced "a consummation Devoutly to be wish'd,"<sup>1</sup> lines 63–64; to Catullus and to Seneca, "No traveller returns," line 80; and to Cardanus's *Comforte*, 1576, "To die, — to sleep, — To sleep! perchance to dream!" lines 64–65. Of all these parallels, or sources, perhaps the most remarkable is that which connects "The undiscover'd country," line 79, with a passage in Marlowe's *Edward the Second*. As young Mortimer goes to his doom, he takes leave of Queen Isabella in these words:

> Farewell, fair queen; weep not for Mortimer, That scorns the world, and, as a traveller, Goes to discover countries yet unknown. [V, vi, 64-66.]

# NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES

If the sources of the main story of *Hamlet* are Teutonic, Celtic, and Latin, the names of the dramatis personæ are from origins equally varied and cosmopolitan. 'Gertrude' is undoubtedly Saxo's 'Gerutha.' 'Ophelia,'<sup>2</sup> in the form 'Ofelia,' is the name of a shepherd in Jacopo Sannazaro's *Arcadia*, the work which so profoundly influenced the development of pastoral literature in the sixteenth century. In

<sup>1</sup> The same idea occurs in Plato's Apology.

<sup>2</sup> "Ophelia, *serviceableness*, the true lost wife of Hamlet, is marked as having a Greek name by that of her brother, Laertes; and its signification is once exquisitely alluded to in that brother's last word of her, where her gentle preciousness is opposed to the uselessness of the churlish clergy." — Ruskin, *Munera Pulveris*.

the Arcadia also occurs 'Montano,' the name given to Reynaldo in the First Quarto. 'Reynaldo' is from Lyly's Euphues. 'Laertes' in Greek legend is the father of Ulysses. 'Polonius,' Walker suggests, is a corruption of Apollonius. "'Fortinbras' is evidently Fortebras, or Strong-arm, of the family of Ferumbras of the romances, or may have come directly from Niccolo Fortebraccio, the famous leader of the condottieri."<sup>1</sup> The sturdy Roman name 'Horatio' is that of Andrea's faithful friend, the son of Hieronimo, in The Spanish Tragedy and The First Part of Jeronimo, — "Horatio murdered in his father's bower." For 'Rosencrantz' and 'Guildenstern' see note, II, ii, 1. It is an interesting fact that, under the date 1577, on the same page of a German album preserved in the Royal Public Library at Stuttgart, are the autograph signatures : 'Jörgen Rossenkrantz,' 'P. Guldenstern.' This album belonged originally to one who had spent some years in Copenhagen, and these signatures are of colleagues who had sat in the Danish Council of Regency during the minority of Christian IV.<sup>2</sup> 'Osric'<sup>3</sup> may be from a non-extant play, Marshal' Osricke, written by T. Heywood in conjunction with Wentworth Smith and produced on the stage in 1602. "The names given to the ambassador, Voltemar, Voltemand, Valtemand, Voltumand,<sup>4</sup> are so many corruptions of the Danish Valdemar." - Brandes. Brandes, naturally an enthusiast for everything Danish connected with the play, has the following interesting notes as to how Shakespeare may have secured

<sup>4</sup> These varied spellings are from Quartos and Folios. See textual notes, I, ii, 25; II, ii, 58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Elliot Browne, The Athenæum, July 26, 1876.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Shakespeare Jahrbuch, XXV.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For 'Osric' the First Quarto has 'a Bragart Gentleman.'

what he regards as intimate knowledge of localities and traits of manners:<sup>1</sup>

Hamlet being a Dane and his destiny being acted out in distant Denmark — a name not yet so familiar in England as it was soon to be, when, with the new king, a Danish princess came to the throne - Shakespeare would naturally seize whatever opportunities lay in his way of gathering intelligence as to the manners and customs of this little-known country. — In the year 1585 a troupe of English players had appeared in the courtyard of the Town-Hall of Elsinore. If we are justified in assuming this troupe to have been the same which we find in the following year established at the Danish Court, it numbered among its members three persons who, at the time when Shakespeare was turning over in his mind the idea of Hamlet, belonged to his company of actors . . . Other English actors . . . under the management of Thomas Sackville, had performed at Copenhagen in 1596 at the coronation of Christian IV.... It is in consequence of what he had learned from his comrades that Shakespeare has transferred the action of Hamlet from Jutland to Elsinore, which they had visited and no doubt described to him. That is how he comes to know of the Castle at Elsinore (finished about a score of years earlier), though he does not mention the name of Kronborg.

# SHAKESPEARE AND MONTAIGNE

That Shakespeare was a reader of Montaigne cannot be doubted by any one who compares the description of Gonzalo's ideal commonwealth in *The Tempest* with the almost identical description given by Montaigne. *Hamlet* has been found by some investigators to be saturated with Montaigne, and Jacob Feis<sup>2</sup> argues ingeniously that Hamlet is to be identified with Montaigne and that the play was written to discredit

<sup>1</sup> William Shakespeare, a Critical Study, Book II, Chapter XII.

<sup>2</sup> Shakespeare and Montaigne: an Endeavour to explain the Tender ency of Hamlet from allusions in contemporary works.

#### INTRODUCTION

Montaigne's opinions. Herr Stedefeld similarly insists <sup>1</sup> that *Hamlet* was written in the interests of practical Christianity as against the scepticism and cosmopolitanism of the French essayist. John M. Robertson <sup>2</sup> has brought together a large number of passages to show how deeply and widely Montaigne influenced Shakespeare, a view held to a great extent by Brandes. "It may be said at once that of all the parallel passages adduced there is not one, except that from *The Tempest*, which may not resolve itself into a mere coincidence."—Churton Collins.<sup>8</sup> In France the contention that Montaigne's influence upon Shakespeare was profound and far-reaching has been warmly supported, M. Philarète Chasles <sup>4</sup> attributing to this the most striking characteristics of all Shakespeare's later and greater plays.

# II. DATE OF COMPOSITION .

The date of composition of the first draft of *Hamlet* falls within July, 1602, the later time limit (*terminus ante quem*), and 1598, the earlier time limit (*terminus post quem*). The weight of evidence is in favor of 1601-1602. The second draft, represented in the Second Quarto, was made probably in 1603-1604.

# EXTERNAL EVIDENCE

1. Negative. Hamlet is not mentioned by Meres in the Palladis Tamia, published in 1598, which gives a list of

- <sup>1</sup> Hamlet : ein Tendenzdrama.
- <sup>2</sup> Montaigne and Shakspere.
- <sup>8</sup> Studies in Shakespeare : Shakespeare and Montaigne.
- <sup>4</sup> L'Angleterre au Seizième Siècle.

twelve noteworthy Shakespeare plays in existence at that time. This establishes 1598 as a probable *terminus post quem*.

2. Positive. (1) The Stationers' Registers. The earliest unmistakable reference to Shakespeare's play is the following entry in The Stationers' Registers,<sup>1</sup> under the date 1602:

xxvj to Julij

James Robertes Entred for his Copie vnder the handes of master PASFEILD and master waterson warden A booke called 'the Revenge of HAMLETT Prince [of] Denmarke' as y<sup>t</sup> was latelie Acted by the Lord Chamberleyne his servantes.... vjd<sup>2</sup>

Though Shakespeare's name does not appear in this entry, it is well known that he was one of the Lord Chamberlain's Men up to the time of James's succession in May, 1603 (see note, II, ii, 330-354), and the reference to 'A booke' in connection with this company of actors identifies '*the Revenge of Hamlett Prince* [of] Denmarke' with his play.

(2) The First Quarto. The Hamlet referred to in The Stationers' Registers was published in 1603, in quarto and with Shakespeare's name on the title-page. This is the now much discussed First Quarto, which probably represents in imperfect form the first draft of the play. (See below, Early Editions.)

(3) The Second Quarto. In 1604 the Second Quarto was published, "enlarged to almost as much againe as it was, according to the true and perfect Coppie." (See below, Early Editions.) This gives the play in what is virtually its final form.

<sup>1</sup> Professor E. Arber's *Transcripts of the Stationers' Registers* (1554-1640), 4 vols., 1875–1877.

<sup>2</sup> sixpence. This was the usual price of a Quarto.

# INTRODUCTION

# INTERNAL EVIDENCE

1. Julius Cæsar and Hamlet. There is interesting cumulative evidence that the composition of Hamlet is in time immediately after that of Julius Cæsar in 1600–1601, the date generally agreed upon. This evidence includes foreshadowings of Hamlet everywhere in Julius Cæsar, the frequent references to Cæsar in Hamlet, the kinship in character of Brutus and Hamlet, the treatment of the supernatural, and the development of the revenge motive.

2. Allusion to the Players. In 1601 the members of the Lord Chamberlain's company seem to have been in disgrace at court on account of the production of Richard II on the eve of the Essex rebellion. They were not invited that year to take part in the court festivities at Christmas. While there is no direct evidence that in consequence of lack of court patronage the members of the company went on tour in the provinces, it is extremely probable that they did so, and there may be a 'topical' allusion to this in II, ii, 323. What is certain is that between 1600 and 1601 children companies, especially the 'Children of the Chapel,' acting at the Blackfriars Theatre in Ben Jonson's Cynthia's Revels, The Poetaster, etc., which plays were involved in the 'war of the theatres' (see note, II, ii, 348), had become formidable rivals to the regular actors. In the First Quarto this is the reason assigned for the "travelling." In the Second Quarto this passage is omitted (see note, II, ii, 330-354).

3. Style and Diction. The diction of Hamlet, the quality of the blank verse, the character of the prose, the proportion of prose to verse (see below, Versification and Diction), and the application of the various verse and diction tests<sup>1</sup> strengthen the case for the date given by the external and the internal evidence. The rich, full thought of the speeches and soliloquies in the Second Quarto, and the way in which all that is incidental and circumstantial is made subordinate to the living energies of mind and soul, justify placing the composition of the revised play as near as possible to 1604.

# III. EARLY EDITIONS

# QUARTOS

1. The First and the Second Quarto. Reproduced on the following pages are the title-pages of the First Quarto  $(Q_1)$  and the Second Quarto  $(Q_2)$ . To a certain extent these title-pages tell their own tale, that of the Second Quarto indicating clearly the imperfect and unauthorized character of the First Quarto. The relation of these two editions to each other has involved as much dispute as the character of Hamlet himself. The First Quarto is only about half the length of the Second Quarto; the text<sup>2</sup> is mutilated and corrupt; Corambis and Montano represent Polonius and Reynaldo respectively; Francisco is "first Centinel"; a Duke and a Duchess are the chief characters in the "Mouse-trap" play (see note, III, ii, 219–220); the Queen is represented as concerting and actively coöperating with Hamlet against the King's life, and she has an interview of considerable

<sup>1</sup> There is an excellent summary of these tests in Dowden's Shakspere Primer. See also Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, Vol. II, pages 47-51.

<sup>2</sup> Given in Griggs's Facsimile Quartos, Vietor's Parallel Text Hamlet, Wright's Cambridge Shakespeare, Vol. IX, and Furness's Variorum Hamlet, Vol. II.

# THE Tragicall Hiftorie of HAMLET Prince of Denmarke

By William Shake-fpeare.

As it hath beene diuerfe times acted by his Highneffe feruants in the Cittie of London : as also in the two Vniuerstities of Cambridge and Oxford, and elfe-where



At London printed for N:L. and Iohn Trundell. 1603,

> TITLE-PAGE, FIRST QUARTO xxvii



By William Shakespeare.

Newly imprinted and enlarged to almost as much againe as it was, according to the true and perfect Coppie.



AT LONDON, Printed by I. R. for N. L. and are to be fold at his fhoppe vnder Saint Dunftons Church in Fleetstreet. 1604.

> Title-Page, Second Quarto xxviii

# INTRODUCTION

length with Horatio, who informs her of Hamlet's escape from the ship bound for England, and of his safe return to Denmark. In the First Quarto is a singular absence of those passages which throw light on Hamlet's motives and mental attitude. In the Second Quarto little is added in the way of action and incident; the enlargement is mainly in the contemplative and imaginative parts, and here the difference between the two editions is very great and of such a kind as to evince a most astonishing growth of intellectual power and resource.

A reasonable theory of the relation of these two Quartos, and one widely accepted, is that the First Quarto represents in an imperfect form the first draft of Shakespeare's play, and was printed from 'copy' obtained surreptitiously, probably from the notes of some shorthand writer,<sup>1</sup> "supplemented by a reference to the authentic copy in the library of the theatre,"<sup>2</sup> and that the Second Quarto represents the play revised and enlarged by Shakespeare.

In the Clarendon Press *Hamlet* the following conclusion is advanced "with some diffidence" by the editors, W. G. Clark and Dr. W. Aldis Wright:

That there was an old play on the story of Hamlet, some portions of which are still preserved in the quarto of 1603; that about the

<sup>1</sup> There are interesting allusions in Elizabethan literature to pirating plays by means of shorthand. See Dewischeit's *Shakespeare* und die Stenographie, Shakespeare Jahrbuch, XXXIV.

<sup>2</sup> This quotation is from Dr. W. Aldis Wright, editor of the Cambridge Shakespeare, who, finding many errors which seem like errors of a copyist rather than of a hearer, adds: "Very probably the man employed for this purpose was some inferior actor or servant, who would necessarily work in haste and by stealth, and in any case would not be likely to work very conscientiously for the printer or bookseller who was paying him to deceive his masters."

# XXX THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

year 1602 Shakespeare took this and began to remodel it for the stage, as he had done with other plays; that the quarto of 1603 represents the play after it had been retouched by him to a certain extent, but before his alterations were complete; and that in the quarto of 1604 we have for the first time the *Hamlet* of Shakespeare.

2. The Later Quartos. After the publication of the Second Quarto the popularity of Hamlet was attested by a series of Quartos, each printed, with slightly modernized spelling, seemingly from its predecessor. In 1605 appeared the Third Quarto (Q<sub>3</sub>) which had, with the exception of the date of publication, a title-page identical with that of the Second Quarto, and is in the main a reprint of that edition. In 1607 a new Hamlet entry appeared in The Stationers' Registers, making over the ownership of the copyright to John Smythick (Smethwicke), whose name appears on the title-page<sup>1</sup> of the Fourth Quarto  $(Q_4)$ , which was published in 1611. On this title-page the play is no longer called The Tragicall Historie of Hamlet, but, as in the Folios, The Tragedy (Tragedie) of Hamlet. The Fifth Quarto (Q 5), undated,<sup>2</sup> but obviously a reprint, with slightly modernized spelling, was probably the last edition of *Hamlet* to appear before 1616. Only two other plays, Richard the Third and I Henry the Fourth, reached five editions in Shakespeare's lifetime.<sup>3</sup> The Sixth Quarto (Q<sub>6</sub>), in almost every particular a reprint of the Fifth, was published in 1637. Subsequently appeared a

<sup>1</sup> Reproduced in facsimile as the frontispiece of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Malone and Collier, identifying it with the 1607 entry in *The Stationers' Registers*, assign it to that year; Halliwell thinks that it was "possibly printed about 1609."

<sup>3</sup> Sidney Lee, not recognizing the Fifth Quarto, probably because it is undated, groups *Hamlet* with *Richard the Second* and *Romeo and Juliet* as plays that achieved four editions in Shakespeare's lifetime. succession of Quartos, now called 'Players' Quartos,' which were used freely by Rowe, Pope, and other eighteenth century editors (without acknowledgment) in their efforts to emend the text. Some interesting variant readings from the 'Players' Quarto' of 1676 are given in the textual notes of this edition with the symbol Q (1676) attached.

## Folios

In the First Folio (1623), designated in this edition  $F_1$ , The Tragedie of Hamlet, as it is called in the running title, stands between Macbeth and King Lear, occupying pages 152-280, in the division named 'Tragedies.' The Folio text has from 85 to 98 lines not given in the Second Quarto, and it omits 218 lines given there. These and many minor differences between the two texts are indicated in the textual notes of this edition. It is plain that these two texts are from separate stage manuscripts which for acting purposes have been cut differently. The Folio text, in the light of its omissions and additions, may be described as "more theatrical, but less literary, than that of 1604." — Dowden.

The Second Folio,  $F_2$  (1632), corrects many of the misprints of the First Folio, and this corrected text is repeated with few changes, except in the way of slightly modernized spelling, in the Third Folio,  $F_3$  (1663, 1664), and in the Fourth Folio,  $F_4$  (1685).

## Rowe's Editions

The first critical editor of Shakespeare's plays was Nicholas Rowe, poet laureate to George I. His first edition was issued in 1709 in six octavo volumes. In this edition Rowe, an experienced playwright, marked the entrances and exits of the

# xxxii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

characters, and introduced many stage directions. In the Quartos there is no division into acts and scenes, and in the Folios the division extends only to the second scene of the second act. This division Rowe completed, and added the first list of dramatis personæ. A second edition, in eight volumes, was published in 1714. Rowe followed very closely the text of the Fourth Folio, but modernized spelling, punctuation, and occasionally grammar.

# IV. VERSIFICATION AND DICTION

## BLANK VERSE

The greater part of Hamlet is in blank verse - the unrhymed, iambic five-stress (decasyllabic) verse, or iambic pentameter, introduced into England from Italy by Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, about 1540, and used by him in a translation of the second and fourth books of Vergil's Æneid. Nicholas Grimald (Tottel's Miscellany, 1557) employed the measure for the first time in English original poetry, and its roots began to strike deep into British soil and absorb substance. It is peculiarly significant that Sackville and Norton should have used it as the measure of Gorboduc, the first English tragedy (performed by "the Gentlemen of the Inner Temple" on January 18, 1561, and first printed in 1565). About the time when Shakespeare arrived in London the infinite possibilities of blank verse as a vehicle for dramatic poetry and passion were being shown by Kyd, and above all by Marlowe. Blank verse as used by Shakespeare is really an epitome of the development of the measure in connection with the English drama. In his earlier plays the blank verse is often similar to that of *Gorboduc*. The tendency is to adhere to the syllable-counting principle, to make the line the unit, the sentence and phrase coinciding with the line (end-stopped verse), and to use five perfect iambic feet to the line.<sup>1</sup> In plays of the middle period, such as *The Merchant of Venice* and *As You Like It*, written between 1596 and 1600, the blank verse is more like that of Kyd and Marlowe, with less monotonous regularity in the structure and an increasing tendency to carry on the sense from one line to another without a syntactical or rhetorical pause at the end of the line (run-on verse, *enjambement*). Redundant syllables now abound, and the melody is richer and fuller. In Shakespeare's later plays the blank verse breaks away from bondage to formal line limits, and sweeps all along with it in freedom, power, and organic unity.

In the 2358 lines of blank verse in *Hamlet* are found stress modifications of all kinds. There are 528 feminine (or double) endings, 8 light endings, and 205 speech endings not coincident with line endings. Such variations give to the verse flexibility and power in addition to music and harmony. It is significant that in *Hamlet* are no weak endings. Light endings and weak endings<sup>2</sup> are found most abundantly in Shakespeare's very latest plays. The blank verse of "Æneas' tale to Dido," II, ii, 437–505, is purposely inflated and bombastic for the reason given in the note, II, ii, 434.

<sup>1</sup> There are a few such normal lines in *Hamlet*. For example, see I, i, 8, 65, 148, 166; ii, 65, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Light endings, as defined by Ingram, are such words as *am*, *can*, *do*, *has*, *I*, *thou*, etc., on which "the voice can to a certain small extent dwell"; weak endings are words like *and*, *for*, *from*, *if*, *in*, *of*, *or*, which "we are forced to run . . . in pronunciation . . . into the closest connection with the opening words of the succeeding line."

#### ALEXANDRINES

While French prosodists apply the term Alexandrine only to a twelve-syllable line with the pause after the sixth syllable, it is generally used in English to designate iambic sixstress verse, or iambic hexameter, of which we have a normal example in I, v, 163. This was a favorite Elizabethan measure, and it was common in moral plays and the earlier heroic drama. English literature has no finer examples of this verse than the last line of each stanza of *The Faerie Queene*. In *Hamlet* are about 40 Alexandrines. Care should be taken to distinguish between Alexandrines and such trimeter couplets as are found in I, v, 6. Shakespeare seems to have used such trimeter couplets for rapid dialogue and retort. See Abbott,  $\S$  500.

## Rhyme

1. Couplets. A progress from more to less rhyme in the regular dialogue is a sure index to Shakespeare's development as a dramatist and a master of expression. In the early Love's Labour's Lost are more than 500 rhyming five-stress iambic couplets; in the very late The Winter's Tale there is not one.<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of the 'Mouse-trap' play, III, ii, there are in Hamlet 27 rhyming couplets, of which nearly a half are exit tags; most of the others are those sententious generalizations which are so often in this kind of verse. An unusual number of the exit tags have also the character of rhymed maxims. It is noteworthy that Polonius's precepts are in blank verse.

<sup>1</sup> The Chorus speech introducing Act IV is excepted as not part of the regular dialogue. 2. 'Mouse-trap' Couplets. The 'Mouse-trap' play is introduced by three iambic four-stress lines rhyming together, III, ii, 130-132; then come 78 lines of rhymed five-stress iambic couplets, most of them formally closed, giving the peculiarly archaic and artificial effect which differentiates the play within the play from the play itself. As in the case of the Masque couplets in *The Tempest*, this use of rhyme, contingent on special reasons for its introduction, has no weight in determining the date of the play by application of the rhyme test.

3. Song Snatches. Ophelia's first three song snatches -"How should I your true-love know," IV, v, 23-26, "He is dead and gone, lady," IV, v, 29-32, "White his shroud as the mountain snow," IV, v, 34, 36-38 — are four-stress trochaic (catalectic) alternating with irregular three-stress; "To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day," IV, v, 46-49, is irregular iambic four-stress and three-stress alternating; "They bore him bare-fac'd on the bier," IV, v, 146-148, is iambic four-stress, with a conventional refrain; "And will he not come again," IV, v, 170-179, is irregular three-stress iambic, with dactylic effects in the third and the fourth lines of the stanza. The quatrain that Polonius reads from Hamlet's letter, II, ii, 116-119, is iambic three-stress; the norm of Hamlet's snatches, III, ii, 248-251, 257-260, is the ballad stanza<sup>1</sup> of four-stress iambic alternating with three-stress; so is that of the stanzas sung by the Clown "at gravemaking," V, i, 59-62, 69-72, 89-92.

<sup>1</sup> The regular measure of the old ballads seems to have been originally four-stress throughout, with a tendency to drop the last stress in the alternating lines. The development of this tendency gives the measure of the *Robin Hood* ballads, etc., and the • common metre ' of modern hymns.

## Prose

In the development of the English drama the use of prose as a vehicle of expression entitled to equal rights with verse was due to Lyly. He was the first to use prose with power and distinction in original plays, and did memorable service in preparing the way for Shakespeare's achievement. Interesting attempts have been made to explain Shakespeare's dis tinctive use of verse and prose; and of recent years there has been much discussion of the question "whether we are justified in supposing that Shakespeare was guided by any fixed principle in his employment of verse and prose, or whether he merely employed them, as fancy suggested, for the sake of variety and relief."<sup>1</sup> It is a significant fact that in many of his earlier plays there is little or no prose, and that the proportion of prose to blank verse increases with the decrease of rhyme. In Hamlet five kinds of prose may be distinguished : (1) The prose of formal documents, as in Hamlet's three letters, II, ii, 120–124; IV, vi, 12–26; IV, vii, 43–47. In Shakespeare, prose is the usual medium for letters, proclamations, and other formal documents. (2) The prose of 'low life' and the speech of comic characters, as in the gravedigging scene, V, i. This is a development of the humorous prose found, for example, in Greene's comedies that deal with country life. (3) The colloquial prose of dialogue, as in the talk between Hamlet and the First Player, II, ii, 523-534, and in the conversation between Hamlet and Horatio,

<sup>1</sup> Professor J. Churton Collins's Shakespeare as a Prose Writer. See Delius's Die Prosa in Shakespeares Dramen (Shakespeare Jahrbuch, V, 227-273); Janssen's Die Prosa in Shakespeares Dramen; Professor Hiram Corson's An Introduction to the Study of Shakespeare, pp. 83-98.

V, i. In both these passages, as in the grave-digging scene, the prose diction gives temporary emotional relief and prepares for the heightening of the dramatic pitch in the scenes which immediately follow. (4) The prose of abnormal mentality, as in the scenes where Hamlet plays the madman, or in IV, v, where Ophelia appears in her madness. It is an interesting fact that Shakespeare should so often make persons whose state of mind is abnormal, or seemingly so, speak in prose. "The idea underlying this custom of Shakespeare's evidently is that the regular rhythm of verse would be inappropriate where the mind is supposed to have lost its balance and to be at the mercy of chance impressions coming from without (as sometimes with Lear), or of ideas emerging from its unconscious depths and pursuing one another across its passive surface." — A. C. Bradley.<sup>1</sup> (5) Impassioned, or highly wrought poetical and rhetorical prose, as in II, ii, 294-303. Here Shakespeare raises prose to the sublimest pitch of verse. "It would be hard to cull from the whole body of our prose literature a passage which should demonstrate more strikingly the splendour and the majesty of our language, when freed from the shackles of verse."-Churton Collins. Why this passage is in prose has called forth interesting discussions, to which Corson and Verity have contributed notes of value: "It . . . continues the form of the preceding dialogue, for the sake of general harmony of effect, but breathes into that form the spirit of the loftiest imaginative ardour." - Verity.

<sup>1</sup> Bradley thus comments on the fact that Hamlet speaks in verse in the quarrel with Laertes at Ophelia's grave, and in the final scene of the play: "I wonder the disuse of prose in these two scenes has not been observed, and used as an argument, by those who think that Hamlet, with the commission in his pocket, is now resolute."

Ą

# xxxviii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

# V. SCENE OF ACTION

Hamlet is almost as faithful as The Tempest to the unity of place. Elsinore is the scene throughout, except possibly in IV, iv. The scene is even more specialized; it is the castle at Elsinore,<sup>1</sup> except in IV, iv, and V, i. Elsinore, the Danish Helsingör, is not mentioned by Saxo in the old Hamlet story, and as it was his birthplace it is natural to suppose he would have done so had there been a link of connection. The name probably came into the Hamlet story after English players had acted at Elsinore in 1585-1587.

# VI. DURATION OF ACTION

Whatever view be taken of the dramatic time of action in *Hamlet*, there are inconsistencies and discrepancies when the matter is judged mechanically by chronometers and almanacs. Some of these discrepancies and difficulties are referred to in the notes to the text, but they vanish into thin air when the difference between a poet's point of view and a scientist's is recognized.<sup>2</sup> The action of the play is from midnight at a season of the year when the weather is "bitter cold," until the end of May or the beginning of June, as shown by Ophelia's flowers.<sup>3</sup> The duration of the action may be estimated

<sup>1</sup> What modern editors call 'Polonius's house 'might just as well be called 'Polonius's rooms in the castle.'

<sup>2</sup> "Shakespeare . . . did not trouble himself to reconcile . . . inconsistencies which practical experience as an actor would tell him do not trouble the spectator." — Hall Griffin.

<sup>8</sup> "Rosemary and rue are evergreens, but the violets are withered, while fennel, columbines, daisies, and pansies are in bloom; the willow-trees are in leaf, and Ophelia can make garlands of crowflowers, nettles, and 'long purples.'" — Hall Griffin.

## INTRODUCTION

at from six to eight days extended over a period of from two to four months. Daniel gives the time of the play as seven days, or eight if the reader prefers to assign a separate day to the last scene. His formal time scheme is:

> Day 1. — I, i – iii. Day 2. — I, iv–v. An interval of rather more than two months. Day 3. — II. Day 4. — III, i–iv; IV, i–iii. Day 5. — IV, iv. An interval — a week? Day 6. — IV, v–vii. Day 7. — V.

In Marshall's time scheme the interval between Day 5 and Day 6 is "about two months"; two days are supposed to elapse between Day 6 and Day 7, and the action of the last act is extended over two days.

# VII. DRAMATIC CONSTRUCTION AND DEVELOPMENT

*Hamlet* is a romantic tragedy of a normal Shakespearian type, in which is represented a conflict between an individual and certain forces which environ, antagonize, and overwhelm. The unity of action and of interest is the personality of Hamlet. He is peculiarly, pathetically, alone amid the antagonizing forces, and the conception of his character fuses into a unity of perennial human interest the heterogeneous elements derived from the old story, the old play, the Senecan tradition, and the popular contemporary tragedy of blood and revenge. The very soliloquies become "landmarks in the depiction of the inner struggle and in the general progress of the action." — A. H. Thorndike. Highly complex in construction, the play is simple in dramatic technique.<sup>1</sup> This, along with its remarkable human interest, has made it one of the most effective of acting plays. Its popularity on the stage has been as marked as its appeal to philosopher and cloistered student. It is a superb tragedy of action; it is at the same time one of the supreme world-tragedies of thought. In *Hamlet*, as in every great drama, five stages may be noted in the plot development: (1) the exposition, or introduction; (2) the complication, rising action, or growth; (3) the climax, crisis, or turning point; (4) the resolution, falling action, or consequence; and (5) the dénouement, catastrophe, or conclusion.

# ANALYSIS BY ACT AND SCENE<sup>2</sup>

## I. THE EXPOSITION, OR INTRODUCTION

Act I, Scene i. The play opens amid agitation and gloom (see note, I, i, 1-3). The serious situation of affairs at Elsinore is disclosed; the character of the late king is described, and his reappearance after death indicates a mysterious wrong to be righted. The adventures of young Fortinbras are recited, and his prowess prepares for the important position he is to assume at the close of the play.

<sup>1</sup> For suggestive and stimulating notes on the dramatic construction of *Hamlet*, see Bradley's *Shakespearean Tragedy*, 40-67, 89-174.

<sup>2</sup> "It must be understood that a play can be analyzed into very different schemes of plot. It must not be thought that one of these schemes is right and the rest wrong; but the schemes will be better or worse in proportion as — while of course representing correctly the facts of the play — they bring out more or less of what ministers to our sense of design." — Moulton.

xl

Act I, Scene ii. The corrupt conditions at court are revealed, and Hamlet is introduced, brooding over the situation and dejected at the thought of his mother's hasty marriage to such a man as he conceives Claudius to be. In this frame of mind he is told of the Ghost, and his suspicions are aroused.

Act I, Scene iii. Polonius and Ophelia are introduced, and the corrupt influence of the court is further shown in the dialogue between Laertes and his father. The relations between Hamlet and Ophelia are indicated (see Coleridge's note, quoted in annotation, I, iii, I).

Act I, Scene iv — Scene v, 1-28. After a remarkable self-revelation by Hamlet of his mental attitude and point of view, the Ghost appears to him, and in words that develop to a thrilling climax tells him definitely that his father was murdered, and gives him his first command, "Revenge his foul and most unnatural murder." The exposition of the play is now complete. The leading characters have been introduced; the opening situations are explained; the machinery is ready to be set in motion.

## II. THE COMPLICATION, RISING ACTION, OR GROWTH

Act I, Scene v, 29-181. A definite motive for action by Hamlet has now been supplied. With his spirited reply, lines 29-31, to the Ghost's call to revenge begins the complication. The machinery of the play is now in motion. The first distinct element in the complication is in the second command of the Ghost, lines 85-86 (see note).

Act II, Scene i. The quiet talk between Polonius and Reynaldo, lines 1-73, serves as a relief to the excitement of the preceding scene and throws more light on the characters of Polonius and Laertes; the conversation between Ophelia and her father, lines 73-119, first introduces Hamlet with his "antic disposition" on. Polonius implies that at court the prince is already regarded as mad, and he concludes that he is crazed for love of Ophelia. Whether Hamlet's appearance and behavior as described by Ophelia were part of the "antic disposition," or simply indicated his intense emotion at taking leave of one whom he passionately loved, is an interesting question.

## xlii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

Act II, Scene ii. Among the dramatic motives in this long scene are (1) the varied effect of Hamlet's "antic disposition" upon the groups at court represented by Claudius, Gertrude, the newly arrived Rosencrantz and Guildenstern, Polonius, and Ophelia; (2) the emphasizing of Hamlet's dilatoriness by the return of the ambassadors sent to Norway (I, ii), their mission accomplished; (3) renewed interest in the cause of Fortinbras; and (4) the arrival of the players, and the beginning of Hamlet's plans for the great play scene. Throughout may be traced the working of what Bradley calls the "principle of alternation," an oscillating movement of the action, now in favor of Hamlet, now in favor of Claudius.

Act III, Scene i. Hamlet's interview with Ophelia brings the crisis in her life history (see note, III, i, 105), and it convinces Claudius that love is not the cause of Hamlet's strange behavior. Suspecting the true reason, he plans to send his nephew to England.

Act III, Scene ii. This scene is a triumph of dramatic construction. It opens quietly with the famous exposition of the principles of practical dramatic art in the instructions to the players, and a conversation with Horatio in which he takes his friend into his confidence. As the court assembles to witness the play, Hamlet's increasing nervous tension betrays itself in every word and action. Then comes his complete triumph in the "unkennelling" of the "occulted guilt," as Claudius rushes from the scene with the cry, "Give me some light! Away!"

Act III, Scene iii, 1-72. As the climax or crisis of the play approaches, the oscillation of the action seems to cease; plotter and counter-plotter appear to have equal advantage. The play not only convinced Hamlet of Claudius's guilt; it showed Claudius how dangerous Hamlet was, and he completes his arrangements for getting rid of him forever.

#### III. THE CLIMAX, CRISIS, OR TURNING POINT<sup>1</sup>

Act III, Scene iii, 73-98. Dramatic literature has no passage of greater insight or power than Hamlet's sparing of Claudius when

<sup>1</sup> Many interpreters and students of dramatic technique find the 'turning point' in the play scene, III, ii, 210-247. he finds the king alone and wholly in his power. This is the turning point in the play. From now on to the catastrophe the antagonizing forces control the action.

## IV. THE RESOLUTION, FALLING ACTION, OR CONSEQUENCE

Act III, Scene iv. In this, "the closet scene," the emotional intensity of the play is at full tide, and poignantly effective is the inversion of the natural order in the administration of scathing rebuke to a mother by a son. The leading dramatic motives of the scene are the killing of Polonius—which is in sharp contrast to the sparing of Claudius—and the reappearance of the Ghost "to whet" the "almost blunted purpose" and recall the previous mandate, "nor let thy soul contrive against thy mother aught." The climactic significance of Hamlet's refusal to kill Claudius is emphasized by this re-appearance.

Act IV, Scene i—Scene iii. The consequences of the killing of Polonius are revealed in the strengthening of the case of Claudius against Hamlet. Claudius is justified in guarding the prince until he can be sent away.

Act IV, Scene iv. The references to young Fortinbras in I, i, and II, ii, have prepared for his appearance in this scene. His character as a strong, practical man of affairs affords an effective contrast to that of Hamlet, and this contrast is expressed by Hamlet himself in the great soliloquy with which the scene closes.

Act IV, Scene v. More consequences of the killing of Polonius are revealed. The death of her father following the loss of her lover is the cause of Ophelia's madness. Laertes, too, is home from Paris vowing swift revenge for his father's murder and hurried, unworthy burial.

Act IV, Scene vi. The letter to Horatio brings Hamlet again to the front, and announces that the news of his return to Denmark will soon be known to Claudius.

Act IV, Scene vii. Hamlet's return stimulates Claudius to quick action. Claudius finds Laertes a willing tool in the arrangement of a base plot against the life of Hamlet, and the death of his sister strengthens Laertes in his scheme for revenge.

Act V, Scene i. Like the "Porter scene" in Macbeth, the gravedigging scene is a signal instance of relief in Shakespearian tragedy by the introduction of humorous matter. The humor here is not out of keeping with the scene of action, and passes naturally into the moralizing of Hamlet. In high tragedy the sympathy must at the close be with the hero, and the fact that it is Ophelia's grave that is being dug, strangely increases the sense of pity for Hamlet. By the grave his love of her finds passionate expression. This confession makes him known to Laertes; and the antagonizing forces in this way gain a distinct advantage.

Act V, Scene ii, I-214. To complete the resolution or falling action, Hamlet tells Horatio how he managed to defeat the king's scheme for getting rid of him. The brief scene with Osric follows, giving a new glimpse of Hamlet's wit and intellectual edge, and then comes the invitation to the fatal fencing match. The falling action closes with Hamlet's expression of a presentiment of evil.

#### V. THE DÉNOUEMENT, CATASTROPHE, OR CONCLUSION

Act V, Scene ii, 215-393. The final consequences of the death of Polonius come in the holocaust of the catastrophe. At the last, Hamlet is a man of supreme action, who dominates the awful dénouement. With dramatic fitness the best and the worst in each of the characters find expression in their final speeches. The nobility and the sweetness of Hamlet's nature exhale in his last words, so hauntingly beautiful after the fierce invective with which he stabs Claudius to his doom. With the entry of Fortinbras a new order begins, and day breaks along the valley of the shadow of death.

# VIII. THE CHARACTERS

#### HAMLET

Schlegel describes *Hamlet* as a "tragedy of thought." This is its character among the world's great dramas, and it takes this character from the hero's mind. Hamlet everywhere floods the scene with intellectual wealth in the varied forms of wit, humor, subtle psychology, high philosophy, and magnificent poetry. With large stores of moral and practical wisdom, and affluent with the spoils of learning, of genius, and of art, he enriches and adorns whatever he touches, making it fresh, racy, delectable, and instructive. And he does all this without any sign of exertion, does it with the ease and fluency of a free native impulse, so as to preclude the idea of its being a special purpose with him. For, with all his redundancy of mental treasure, he nowhere betrays the least ostentation of intellect. It is plainly the unlabored, unaffected issue of a mind so full that it cannot choose but overflow.

But perhaps the leading characteristic of this play lies in its strong resemblance to the classic tragedy, in that the action is, in a very peculiar degree, dominated by what the ancients called Fate, but what to-day is termed Providence. No modern drama leaves a deeper impression of a superhuman power presiding over a war of irregular and opposing forces and calmly working out its own purpose through the baffled, disjointed, and conflicting purposes of human agents. Of course the poet's genius is itself the providence of the play. But here again his insight is so profound and so just, his workmanship so true to the course of human experience, that all things come to pass just as if ordered by the Divine Providence of the world. And however the persons go at cross aims with each other or themselves, they still move true to the author's aim; their confused and broken schemes he uses as the elements of a higher order, and the harshest discords of their plane of thought serve to enrich and deepen the harmonies of his, their very blunders and failures ministering to his success, their wilfulness to his law, their madness to his reason.

## xlvi THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

## HAMLET'S SANITY

The leading opinions as to Hamlet's sanity are: (1) that he is "neither mad nor pretends to be so";  $^{1}$  (2) that he feigns madness; (3) that at times he is mad and at times feigns madness; and (4) that he is really mad. Furness asks the advocates of the theory of feigned insanity "how they account for Hamlet's being able, in the flash of time between the vanishing of the Ghost and the coming of Horatio and Marcellus, to form, horror-struck as he was, a plan for the whole conduct of his future life?" The advocates of the theory of real insanity, among whom are many distinguished mental pathologists, lay stress upon the facts (1) that madness is "compatible with some of the ripest and richest manifestations of intellect," (2) that Hamlet himself both affirms and denies his madness, and (3) that at the last, in his generous apology, his solemn appeal, to Laertes, V, ii, 216-234, where it is surely unjust to pronounce him insincere, he alleges his mental disorder as fairly entitling him to the pardon which he asks for the offence he has given.<sup>2</sup>

A reasonable view of Hamlet's mental condition is that in native texture he is a man of finest moral sensibility and intellectual sensitiveness, with a tendency to the noble melancholy of all great natures; and that (1) the discovery of his mother's conduct and the shameless conditions at court, so soon after his father's death, (2) his interview with the Ghost, (3) the Ghost's appalling disclosures and injunctions,

<sup>1</sup> Furness, Variorum Hamlet, Vol. I, Preface, ix.

<sup>2</sup> In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare a plea was made for Hamlet's insanity, and evidence was produced in support of these three propositions.

## INTRODUCTION

and (4) his instant view and grasp of the whole dire situation in which he is now placed, have to a certain degree disturbed the equipoise of his mind, shaken it to its depths, but shaken it as storms shake trees to strengthen and make more efficient. Such a temperament and such an experience account naturally both for the skilful assumption of the "antic disposition" and for those outbursts of abnormal vehemence which mark Hamlet's conduct from time to time.

## DID HAMLET PROCRASTINATE?

The heart of the Hamlet mystery, the core of the Hamlet controversy, is in the seeming delay of the hero to carry out the command of the Ghost. The theories of this delay may be grouped as either (1) subjective, making the reasons wholly personal and temperamental, or (2) objective, finding the causes in the nature of the task assigned and in difficulties wholly external.<sup>1</sup>

#### SUBJECTIVE THEORIES

The leading interpretations that find the reasons for delay in personal and temperamental difficulties may be classed as (1) the 'sentimental' theory, represented by Goethe; (2) the 'weakness of will' theory, represented by Schlegel and Coleridge;<sup>2</sup> and (3) the 'conscience' theory, represented by Ulrici. The central position in the theories of these interpreters is here given in their own words.

<sup>1</sup> A summary of Hamlet theories is given by A. H. Tolman in *The Views about Hamlet and Other Essays*, and by Charlton M. Lewis in *The Genesis of Hamlet*.

<sup>2</sup> Dowden's theory, given in *Shakspere*, *his Mind and Art*, may be regarded as a modification of this.

# xlviii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

#### GOETHE

Goethe's interpretation of Hamlet's character is in *Wilhelm Meisters Lehrjahre*, IV, iii-xiii, V, iv-xi. The following is Carlyle's translation of what Goethe calls "the key to Hamlet's whole procedure":

> "The time is out of joint: O cursed spite, That ever I was born to set it right!"

In these words, I imagine, will be found the key to Hamlet's whole procedure. To me it is clear that Shakspeare meant, in the present case, to represent the effects of a great action laid upon a soul unfit for the performance of it. In this view the whole play seems to me to be composed. There is an oak-tree planted in a costly jar, which should have borne only pleasant flowers in its bosom: the roots expand, the jar is shivered.

A lovely, pure, noble, and most moral nature, without the strength of nerve which forms a hero, sinks beneath a burden it cannot bear and must not cast away. All duties are holy for him: the present is too hard. Impossibilities have been required of him, — not in themselves impossibilities, but such for him. He winds and turns, and torments himself; he advances and recoils; is ever put in mind, ever puts himself in mind; at last does all but lose his purpose from his thoughts, yet still without recovering his peace of mind.

#### SCHLEGEL

From Black's translation of Schlegel's Ueber dramatische Kunst und Litteratur:

Hamlet has no firm belief either in himself or in anything else. From expressions of religious confidence he passes over to sceptical doubts. He<sup>c</sup>believes in the ghost of his father when he sees it; and as soon as it has disappeared, it appears to him almost in the light of a deception. He has even got so far as to say, "There is nothing either good or bad but thinking makes it so." The poet loses himself with his hero in the labyrinths of thought, in which we find neither end nor beginning. The stars themselves, from the

## INTRODUCTION

course of events, afford no answer to the question so urgently proposed to them. A voice commissioned, as it would appear, by heaven from another world demands vengeance for a monstrous enormity, and the demand remains without effect. The criminals are at last punished, but, as it were, by an accidental blow, and not in a manner requisite to announce with solemnity a warning example of justice to the world. Irresolute foresight, cunning treachery, and impetuous rage are hurried on to the same destruction; the less guilty or the innocent are equally involved in the general destruction. The destiny of humanity is there exhibited as a gigantic sphinx, which threatens to precipitate into the abyss of scepticism whoever is unable to solve her dreadful enigma.

#### COLERIDGE

# From Coleridge's Notes and Lectures upon Shakespeare :

I believe the character of Hamlet may be traced to Shakespeare's deep and accurate science in mental philosophy. Indeed, that this character must have some connection with the common fundamental laws of our nature may be assumed from the fact that Hamlet has been the darling of every country in which the literature of England has been fostered. In order to understand him, it is essential that we should reflect on the constitution of our own minds. Man is distinguished from the brute animals in proportion as thought prevails over sense; but in the healthy processes of the mind, a balance is constantly maintained between the impressions from outward objects and the inward operations of the intellect; for if there be an overbalance in the contemplative faculty, man thereby becomes the creature of mere meditation, and loses his natural power of action. Now, one of Shakespeare's modes of creating characters is to conceive any one intellectual or moral faculty in morbid excess, and then to place himself, Shakespe.re, thus mutilated or diseased, under given circumstances. In Hamlet he seems to have wished to exemplify the moral necessity of a due balance between our attention to the objects of our senses and our meditation on the working of our minds, - an equilibrium between the real and the imaginary worlds. In Hamlet this balance is disturbed;

his thoughts and the images of his fancy are far more vivid than his actual perceptions, and his very perceptions, instantly passing through the *medium* of his contemplations, acquire, as they pass, a form and a colour not naturally their own. Hence we see a great, an almost enormous, intellectual activity, and a proportionate aversion to real action consequent upon it, with all its symptoms and accompanying qualities. This character Shakespeare places in circumstances under which it is obliged to act on the spur of the moment. Hamlet is brave and careless of death; but he vacillates from sensibility, and procrastinates from thought, and loses the power of action in the energy of resolve. Thus it is that the tragedy presents a direct contrast to that of *Macbeth*; the one proceeds with the utmost slowness, the other with a crowded and breathless rapidity.

#### ULRICI

# From Morrison's translation of Ulrici's *Shakespeares* dramatische Kunst:

Even when Hamlet has assured himself of the King's guilt by the device of the play, he still hesitates, and forms no resolve; he is still beset with doubts and scruples, - but preëminently moral doubts and moral scruples! Most justly. Even though the King were trebly a fratricide, in a Christian sense, it would still be a sin to put him to death with one's own hand, without a trial and without justice. In Hamlet, therefore, we behold the Christian struggling with the natural man, and its demand for revenge in a tone rendered still louder and deeper by the hereditary prejudices of the Teutonic nations. The natural man spurs him on to immediate action, and charges his doubts with cowardice and irresolution; the Christian spirit, - though, indeed, as a feeling rather than as a conviction, draws him back, though still resisting. He hesitates, and delays, and tortures himself with a vain attempt to reconcile these conflicting impulses and between them to preserve his own liberty of will and action . . . the mind of Hamlet . . . is throughout struggling to retain the mastery which the judgment ought invariably to hold over the will ... Whenever Hamlet does act, it is not upon the suggestion of his deliberate judgment, but hurried away rather by the heat of passion.

## INTRODUCTION

## OBJECTIVE THEORIES<sup>1</sup>

## ZIEGLER

In 1803 the famous actor Ziegler published a study of Hamlet's character in which was given for the first time an explanation of Hamlet's conduct based upon the nature of the task before him. The following sentences are from Furness's translation:

If the King's occulted guilt unkennel itself, Hamlet's sword must be plunged in the murderer's heart. If the royal bodyguards do not instantly cut him down, which is to be expected, he will certainly have to justify the assassination of the King before a legally constituted court . . . The issue of the court play in all its frightful proportions is before his soul, — he sees the quick glittering swords of the bodyguard, or else the cold array of judges condemning the slayer of the King.

## KLEIN

The following extracts are from A. Cohn's translation of L. Klein's *Berliner Modenspiegel*, 1846, as given in Furness's Variorum *Hamlet*:

The tragic root of this deepest of all tragedies is secret guilt. Over fratricide, with which history introduces its horrors, there rests here in this drama a heavier and more impenetrable veil than over the primeval crime. There the blood of a brother, murdered without any witness of the deed, visibly streaming, cries to Heaven for vengeance. Here the brother in sleep, far from all witnesses or the possible knowledge of any one, is stolen upon and murdered. . . The horror of this crime is its security; the horror of this murder is that it murders discovery. . . This Cain's deed is known to no

<sup>1</sup> A remarkable arraignment of the theories which find the causes of Hamlet's delay "merely, or mainly, or even to any considerable extent, in external difficulties," will be found in Bradley's *Shake-spearean Tragedy*, 94–96. one but the murderer, and to Him who witnesses the murderer's secret remorse. The son has no other certainty of the unwitnessed murder than the suspicion generated by his ardent filial love, the prophecy of his bleeding heart, "O my prophetic soul!" no other conviction but the inner psychological conviction of his acute mind; no other power of proving it but that which results from the strength of his strong, horror-struck understanding, highly and philosophically cultivated by reflection and education; no other testimony than the voice of his own soul inflamed and penetrated by his filial affection; no other light upon the black crime hidden in the bosom of the murderer than the clear insight of his own soul. Vengeance is impossible, for its aim hovers in an ideal sphere. It falters, it shrinks back from itself, and it must do so, for it lacks the sure basis, the tangible hilt; it lacks what alone can justify it before God and the world, material proof. . . . In Hamlet, Shakespeare has illustrated his great historical theorem by modes of proof different from those employed in his other tragedies : that punishment is only guilt developed, the necessary consequence of a guilt voluntarily incurred. . . . The dogma that "Foul deeds will rise, though all the earth o'erwhelm them, to men's eyes," is proved here with fearful import. By this fundamental idea is Hamlet to be explained.

#### WERDER

The objective theory of Hamlet's delay which has attracted most attention is that advanced by Karl Werder in his essay, *Vorlesungen über Shakespeares Hamlet*, Berlin, 1875. Werder recognizes that there are other difficulties than those that are merely external, but takes the following strong and commanding position in his justly famous argument :

To a tragical revenge there is necessary, punishment, to punishment justice, and to justice the vindication of it before the world. And, therefore, Hamlet's aim is not the crown, nor is it his first duty to kill the King; but his task is justly to punish the murderer of his father, unassailable as that murderer is in the eye of the world, and to satisfy the Danes of the rightousness of this procedure. ... It is the difficulty of producing this evidence, this proof, the apparent impossibility of convicting the guilty person, that constitutes the cardinal point in Hamlet! And therefore killing the King *before* the proof is adduced would be, not killing the guilty, but killing the *proof*; it would be, not the murder of the criminal, but the murder of Justice! It would be Truth that would be struck dead, through such an annihilation of its only means of triumph; the tragic action would degenerate into the action of mere brutes; a strange, outrageous, brutal blow, across the clear eyes of the understanding, would be this senseless stroke, — for which the critics are so importunate!... Upon the one side, a well-defended fortress, and without, a single man, who is to take it, he alone. So stands Hamlet confronting his task.

# GENERAL DISCUSSION<sup>1</sup>

In considering the question of Hamlet's delay to strike the King, it must be remembered that the Ghost's commands (I, v, 25, 84–86) leave the time and manner of revenging the "foul and most unnatural murder" to Hamlet's own judgment, only he must not taint his soul, nor contrive against his mother aught. He might take off Claudius as secretly, and in some such way, as Claudius has taken off his father; but this would be to stain himself with the most abominable guilt and baseness. Whatsoever he does, he must be ready to avow it in the face of all Denmark, and to stand responsible for it. Come what may, he must, he can, use no arts but manly arts. He is placed in a dreadful dilemma. He must punish — it is his most sacred duty to punish — a crime which it is not possible for him

<sup>1</sup>The view of Hamlet's character and the theory of his action here set forth were held by Dr. Hudson before Werder's essay was published, but to that essay the spirit and form of this analysis owe not a little. to prove, and which must not be punished till it has been proved. His strong, clear head instantly takes in the whole truth of his situation, comprehends at a glance the entire case in all its points and bearings. All this may well fill him, as indeed it does, with the most excruciating and inevitable agony; and while he thus lives in torture, his mighty suffering, even because he is so strong, arouses all his faculties, and permits not a particle of the intellectual man to be lost.

From the time of his interview with the Ghost, all is changed with Hamlet,—all, both without and within; henceforth he lives in quite another world, and is himself quite another man. All his old aims and aspirations are to be sternly renounced and thrust aside; life can have no more joys for him; his whole future must be cast in a new shape. All the duties upon which his thoughts have been hitherto centred are now merged in the one sacred, all-absorbing task enjoined upon him as from heaven itself.

Now so great, so sudden, so agonizing a change within cannot but work some corresponding change without; it will naturally, and even necessarily, register itself in his manner and behavior. While he *is* so different, how is it possible he should *appear* the same? And he himself evidently foresees that this change will cause him to be regarded as beside himself, as out of his right mind, especially as he cannot disclose the reason of it, and must by all means keep the cause of that change, or even any whisper of it, from reaching the King or the court. A behavior so strange, so odd, so unaccountable, must needs appear to others to have sprung from a stroke of madness. All this he clearly forecasts, as indeed he well may, and he desires, apparently, that his action may be so construed; he lets his "antic disposition" have free course, and rather studies than otherwise to sustain and strengthen by his conduct the imputation of madness. "To this degree," says Werder, "to this degree, which is relatively slight, he makes believe, he plays the madman. But because it is essentially his truth, the effect of his real suffering, of his shattered being, to which his mind gives vent so far as it can without betraying his secret, because it is his torture, his rage, his cry of woe, his agony, thus outwardly expressed, therefore this playing of his is not merely feigning, and because not merely, therefore not feigning at all, in the strict sense of the word."

Hamlet is not indeed master of the situation, but he understands the situation, which is just what some of his critics have not done, and he is not master of it because, as things stand, such mastery is quite beyond the power of any man. The critics in question insist that the one thing which Hamlet ought to do, and which he would do if he had any real backbone of executive energy, is to strike the avenging blow with instant dispatch on the first opportunity. Such an opportunity he has, or can make, at almost any time. But to do thus would be both a crime and a blunder, and a blunder even more than a crime. How shall he justify such a deed to the world? how vindicate himself from the very crime which he must allege against another ? For, as he cannot subpœna the Ghost, the evidence on which he is to act is available only in the court of his own conscience. To serve any good end, the deed must so stand to the public eye as it does to his own; else he will be in effect setting an example of murder, not of justice. And the crown will seem to be his real motive, duty but a pretence. Can a man of his "large discourse looking before and after " be expected to act thus?

# lvi THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

We, to be sure, long impatiently to have the crowned murderer get his deserts, because the whole truth of his guilt is known to us; but the people of Denmark, Hamlet's social and political world, know nothing of it, and can never be convinced of it should he proceed in that way. For the Ghost's disclosures were made to his ear alone; nobody else heard a word of them; and is it to be supposed that the Ghost's tale will be received on his sole word? that, too, in behalf of an act by which he has cut away the only obstacle, between himself and the throne? The very alleging of such grounds will be regarded as, if possible, a worse crime than that in defence of which they are alleged. To the Danish people Hamlet will needs himself appear to be what he charges Claudius with being. Claudius is their lawful king; they are his loyal subjects; they will not suffer their chosen ruler to be assassinated with impunity; they will hold themselves bound to wreak upon Hamlet the very vengeance which he claims to have wreaked upon him. Unless he summons the Ghost into court as a witness, every man will set him down either as a raving maniac, to be held in chains, or else as a monstrous liar and villain, who has murdered at once his uncle, his mother's husband, and his king, and then has trumped up a ghost story in order at the same time to shield himself and to blacken his victim.

Most assuredly, therefore, the deed which the critics in question so loudly call for is the very thing of all others which Hamlet ought not to do, which he must not do; which, moreover, he cannot do, for the simple reason that he is armed with such manifold strength, and is strong in reason, in judgment, in right feeling, in conscience, in circumspection, in prudence, in self-control, as well as in hand, in courage,

## INTRODUCTION

in passion, in filial reverence, and in a just abhorrence of the King's guilt. That he does not deal the avenging stroke at once — than which nothing were easier for him, were he not just the strong-willed man that he is; were he a mere roll of explosive, impotent passion, like Laertes — this the critics ascribe, some to constitutional or habitual procrastination, others to an intellectual activity so disproportionate as to quench what little force of will he may have.

Against all this it may be affirmed that, if Hamlet has any one attribute in larger measure than another, it is that very power which these critics accuse him of lacking. They see no strength of will in him, because, while he has this, he has also the other parts of manhood equally strong. Now, the main peculiarity, the most distinctive feature of Hamlet's case is, that, from the inevitable, pressing, exigent circumstances of his position - circumstances quite beyond his mastery, quite beyond all mere human mastery-his strength of will has, and must have, its highest exercise, its supreme outcome, in self-restraint and self-control; an indwelling power laying the strong hand of law upon him, and causing him to respect the clear, consenting counsels of reason, of prudence, of justice and conscience, --- counsels which his quick, powerful, well-poised intellect perfectly understands.<sup>1</sup> And the act which these critics require of him, so far from evincing strength of will, would do just the reverse; it would evince nothing but the impotence of a blind, headlong, furious passion, - a transport of rage so violent as to take away all that responsibility which everybody understands to adhere to a truly voluntary act. In other words, it would be an act not so much of executive energy as of destructive fury.

<sup>1</sup> See quotation from Werder given above.

# lviii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

Some critics talk as if it were a matter solely between Hamlet and Claudius, as if the people of Denmark had no concern in the question. Hamlet does not see it so. Every lover of his kind naturally desires, both in life and in death, the good opinion of his kind. This is partly because such opinion is an indispensable condition of his serving them. And so Hamlet has a just, a benevolent, and an honorable concern as to what the world may think of him; he craves, as every good man must crave, to have his name sweet in the mouths, his memory fragrant and precious in the hearts, of his countrymen. How he feels on this point is shown in his dying moments, when he wrenches the cup of poison from Horatio's hand and appeals at once to his strong love and his great sorrow :

O good Horatio! what a wounded name, Things standing thus unknown, shall live behind me! If thou didst ever hold me in thy heart, Absent thee from felicity awhile, And in this harsh world draw thy breath in pain, To tell my story. [V, ii, 334-339.]

Thus Hamlet's hands are inextricably tied, — tied, not through any defect, nor through any excess, in himself; not through any infirmity of will or courage or resolution, but by the insurmountable difficulties of his situation. It is not that an intellectual impetuosity, or a redundancy of thought, cripples or in any way retards his powers of action, but that the utter impossibility of acting, without covering himself, in all human account, with the guilt of parricide and regicide, prodigiously stimulates and quickens his powers of thought, and keeps his splendid intellect in an incessant transport of exercise. And so the very plan of the drama is to crush all the intellectual fragrance out of him between a necessity and an impossibility of acting. The tremendous problem, the terrible dilemma which he has to grapple with, is one that Providence alone can solve, as Providence does solve it at the last.

As if on purpose to warn and guard us against imputing Hamlet's delay to the cause alleged, Shakespeare takes care to provide us with ample means for a different judgment; showing him, again and again, to be abundantly energetic and prompt in action whenever the way is clear before him. So it is in his resolution to meet and address the Ghost; in his breaking away from the hands of friendship when the Ghost beckons him to follow; in his devising and executing the scheme for making the King's "occulted guilt unkennel itself"; and especially in his action on shipboard, when he sends the King's agents to the fate they have prepared for himself. In these cases, as in various others, he discovers anything but a defect of active energy; his mental powers range themselves under the leading of a most vigorous and steady will. And his conduct appears, moreover, strictly normal, and not spasmodic or exceptional; it is clearly the result of character, not of disease.

Thus much for the reasons of Hamlet's course, as these are personal to himself; but the dramatist had other reasons of his own, indispensable reasons of art, for not making Hamlet act as the critics would have him. Shakespeare portrays many great criminals, men, and women too, who for a while ride in triumph over virtue wronged, persecuted, crushed; and he always brings them to punishment, so far as this world can punish them; but he never in a single instance does this till their crimes are laid open to the world, so that all about them recognize the justice of their fate, and are righteously glad at what befalls them. In all this Shakespeare is profoundly, religiously true to the essential order and law of all right tragic representation; for our moral nature, as tuned in sympathy with its Source, reaps a deep, solemn, awful joy from such vindications of the Divine law.

Now the very nature and idea of a proper tragic revenge or retribution require that the guilty be not put to death till their guilt has been proved, and so proved that the killing of them shall be manifestly a righteous act, ---- shall stand to the heart and conscience of mankind as an act of solemn and awful justice. To such a revenge — the only revenge that Hamlet can execute or ought to execute; the only revenge, too, consistent with the genius of the work-to such a revenge, punishment is necessary; to punishment, justice is necessary; to justice, the vindication of it in the eyes, not merely of the theatre, but of those among whom the action takes place. So that, if Shakespeare had made Hamlet kill Claudius a moment earlier than he does, he would have violated the whole moral law of his art, --- that law whose "seat is the bosom of God, her voice the harmony of the world." And in that case the tragic action, instead of being to the persons concerned in any proper sense a righteous procedure, instead of appealing to their high and sacred sympathies with justice, would be a mere stroke of brutal violence, or at the best an act of low, savage, personal revenge, - such an act as would inevitably array their sympathies with justice against the avenger of crime, and enlist them in behalf of the criminal. Thus the proper music of the work would be utterly untuned, and for the terrible of tragic art would be substituted the horrible of untragic

bungling. This were to write tragedies for the coarse theatrical sense, for the vulgar apprehension of the crowd before the curtain, and not for the inner courts of the human soul!

All through the first two acts of the play, and until late in the second scene of the third act, Hamlet more or less doubts the honesty of the Ghost. The old belief in ghosts held, among other things, that evil spirits sometimes walked abroad, in the likeness of deceased persons, to scare or tempt the living. Hamlet apprehends the possibility of its being so in this case. He therefore craves some direct and decisive confirmation of the Ghost's tale from the King's conscience. When the advent of the Players is announced, he instantly catches at the chance thus offered of testing the question and the possibility, if the Ghost's tale be true, of unmasking Claudius and of forcing or surprising him into a confession. Nothing could evince more sagacity in planning, or more swiftness in executing, than the action he takes in pursuance of this thought:

I have heard

That guilty creatures sitting at a play Have by the very cunning of the scene Been struck so to the soul that presently They have proclaim'd their malefactions; For murder, though it have no tongue, will speak With most miraculous organ. I 'll have these players Play something like the murder of my father Before mine uncle: I 'll observe his looks; I 'll tent him to the quick : if he but blench, I know my course. The spirit that I have seen May be the devil; and the devil hath power T' assume a pleasing shape; yea, and perhaps Out of my weakness and my melancholy, As he is very potent with such spirits,

# lxii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

Abuses me to damn me. I 'll have grounds More relative than this. The play 's the thing Wherein I 'll catch the conscience of the king. [II, ii, 575-592.]

The scheme succeeds. The King's behavior in the play fully authenticates to Hamlet, perhaps also to Horatio, the Ghost's tale. Hamlet now knows that Claudius is indeed guilty, and Claudius also, as Hamlet well understands, knows that he knows it. But the evidence thus caught, however assuring to Hamlet, is nowise available for the ends of social or even dramatic justice; the Ghost's tale is still just as impossible to be proved to the mind and heart of Denmark as it was before. But this advantage has been gained, that Claudius must now do one of two things: he must either repent and confess, or else he must try to secure himself by further measures; an attitude merely passive or defensive will no longer do. If he does not repent, there is henceforth a mortal duel between him and Hamlet: one or the other, or both of them, must go down. As Hamlet lives but to avenge the murder, he must neither die himself, nor let the King die, till that work is done.

The result of the play excites Hamlet to the uttermost. His faculties; his sensibilities, are all wrought up to their highest tension. All on fire as he is he may well say, —

> Now could I drink hot blood, And do such bitter business as the day Would quake to look on. [III, ii, 363-365.]

In this state of mind he comes upon Claudius while in the act of praying. Now he has a fair chance, now in his whiteheat of rage, to deal the avenging blow; the self-convicted fratricide is there, alone, before him, and is completely at his

mercy. All through his frame the blood is boiling; still his reason tells him that such a hit will be a fatal miss, and will irretrievably lose him his cause. His judgment, his prudence, his self-control are assailed and pressed by such an overwhelming stress and energy of passion that they are all but forced to give way; so mighty is the impulse of revenge within him that even his iron strength of will can hardly withstand it, and, to brace his judgment against his passion, he has to summon up a counterpoising passion in aid of his judgment. Even his inexpressible hatred of the King is itself called in to help him through the potent temptation, and to keep him from striking the King. This is probably the meaning of the dreadful reasons and motives which he raves out for sparing Claudius. He will take him while in the act of committing such sins as will make sure the perdition of his soul.

# HAMLET AND HIS MOTHER

Now that Hamlet is, beyond all peradventure, certified of the King's guilt, the next thing for him to do is to come to a full and perfect understanding with his mother. He must see her by herself. He must search her breast to the bottom, he must "turn her eyes into her very soul," with his burning eloquence of indignation, of shame, of reproof, of remonstrance, of expostulation ; he must arouse the better feelings of the woman and the mother in her heart, and through these, if possible, must redeem her from the blasting curse of her present position ; above all, he must know from her directly, either through her words or her manner, whether she was in any way conspirant in the murder of his father, and must also let her know, with an emphasis not to be

# lxiv THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

resisted, both his opinion of Claudius and how matters are standing between Claudius and himself. While he is on the point of doing this; while, with his soul agitated to its innermost depths, he is talking with her, Polonius on a sudden raises an outcry behind the hangings. Hamlet, supposing the voice to be the King's, is surprised, snatched, swept quite away from himself with a whirlwind gust of passion; instantly, with the speed of lightning, out leaps his sword from the scabbard, as of its own accord, and kills the old intriguer.

## THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THE REVENGE

By this instant lapse of self-control Hamlet has lost his lead in the game and given Claudius a great advantage over him; which advantage, however, Claudius will so use as to open a clear way for the final triumph of Hamlet's cause, though at a fearful cost of life, his own among the rest. Claudius is now to assume the offensive, and is so to carry it as to achieve his own ruin. For indeed his guilt is of such a kind, and is so placed, that it can have its proper retribution only through a process of further development. A dreadful safety indeed ! But he will prove far unequal to the sharp exigency in which he will involve himself. Too bad to repent, and too secure in his badness to be reached by human avengement, there is, nevertheless, a Hand which he cannot elude. That Hand is to work his punishment through the springs of his own moral constitution. Hamlet's piercing, unsleeping eye, now sharpened to its keenest edge, is to be upon him, to penetrate his secretest designs, to trace him through his darkest windings, as his evil genius. His guilt is to entangle him, by an inward law. in a series of diabolical machinations; remorse is to disconcert his judgment, and put him to desperate shifts. Thus his first, most secret, unprovable crime is to goad him on, from within, to perpetrating other crimes, — crimes so open and manifest as to stand in no need of proof; and he is to go out of the world in such a transport of wickedness, lying, poisoning, murdering, that " his heels shall kick at heaven."

Such is the stern, awful, inexorable moral logic of the drama. And its great wisdom lies in nothing more than in the fact, the order, and the method of the hero's being made to serve as the unconscious organ or instrument of the providential retribution. He himself, indeed, is consciously doing the best that can be done in his situation. Meanwhile the Nemesis of the play is working out the result through him, without his knowing it, without his suspecting it. Not till the hand of death is already upon him, does it become possible for him to strike. Now, at length, the seals are opened; now, for the first time, his hands are untied, his passion, his avenging impulse, his will are set free. All this he sees instantly, just as it is; instantly, consciously, he deals the stroke.

# HAMLET'S SELF-CRITICISM

To turn Hamlet's solitary self-communings, his thinkingsaloud, against himself is hardly fair criticism. Instead of so taking him at his word, we ought to see him better than in his soliloquies of self-disparagement he seems to see himself, and rather, with our calmer and juster vision, to step between him and his self-accusings; to judge him and to maintain his cause upon reasons which he is himself too unselfish, too right-hearted, too noble in mind, to accord their due weight in his thinkings. This holds especially in regard to his soliloquy beginning, "O, what a rogue and peasant slave am I!" where he surges through a long course of railing and storming at himself, bitterly charging himself with faults and vices of which his whole conduct most certainly and most clearly acquits him. His intolerable anguish, instead of easing itself by blaming, by resenting, by deploring his miserable lot, seeks such relief as it can by arraigning himself before himself. He thus revenges upon himself the inexorable cruelty of his position.

## THE PATHOS OF HAMLET'S SITUATION

In his intellectual powers, attainments, resources, Hamlet is highly self-conscious; in his moral instincts, sentiments, principles, in his courage, his honor, his reverence, his tenderness, his sense of truth and right, his human-heartedness, his generosity, his self-restraint, his self-sacrifice, he is nobly unconscious, and rather shows his full, deep possession of them by a modest sense or fear of his being deficient in them, for these things are apt to be most on the tongue where they are least in the heart. Of self-pity, of self-compassion, he discovers not the slightest symptom, and so far from saying or doing anything to stir pity or compassion in others, he is ever trying, though trying spontaneously and unconsciously, to disguise his inward state both from others and from himself; --- from himself in high strains of selfaccusation; from his true friends in smiles of benevolence, or in fine play of intellect; from his foes and his false friends in caustic, frolicsome banter, and in pointed, stinging remonstrance or reproof. Even when his anguish is shrieking within him, he knits his lips down tight over it, and strangles

the utterance. Hence, in part, the singular vein of pathos that permeates the delineation. That pathos is altogether undemonstrative, silent; a deep undercurrent, hardly ever rising to the surface so as to be directly visible, but kept down by its own weight. Hamlet makes little sign when his suffering is greatest; once or twice only a moan escapes from him, but so low as scarcely to be heard amidst the louder noises of the play, as in what he says to Horatio, near the close, V, ii, 203-207: "Thou wouldst not think how ill all 's here about my heart; but it is no matter . . . It is but foolery; but it is such a kind of gain-giving as would perhaps trouble a woman."

#### THE GRAVE-DIGGING SCENE

The heterogenous, oddly assorted elements that are brought together in the grave-digging scene, the strange mixture of songs and witticisms and dead men's bones, and the still stranger transitions from the sprightly to the meditative, from the solemn to the playful and the grotesque, make up such a combination as only Shakespeare could conceive. Here we have the hero's profound discourse of thought, his earnest moral reflectiveness, and his most idiomatic humor, all working out together. As illustrating his whole character, in all its depth and complexity, the scene is one of the richest and wisest in the play.

#### LAERTES

Laertes makes a very peculiar and most emphatic contrast to Hamlet. We cannot exactly call Laertes a noble character, yet he has noble elements in him. The respect in which he holds his father, and the entire and unreserved affection he bears his sister, set him well in our esteem as a son and a brother; beyond these he can hardly be said to show any sentiments or principles worthy of regard. Though incapable of anything so serious as friendship, he is nevertheless a highly companionable fellow. He is never pestered with moral scruples; life has no dark and difficult problems to him; he has no philosophy of life; truth, as such, is neither beautiful nor venerable in his sight; in his heat and stress of destructive impulse, he does not see far enough to apprehend any causes for deliberation or delay. In regard to the death of his father, he snatches eagerly at the conclusion shaped for him by the King, without pausing to consider the grounds of it, or to weigh the merits of the case; and he is reckless alike of means and of consequences, in fact cares nothing for others or even for himself, here or hereafter, so he may quickly ease his breast of the mad rapture with which it is panting. He has a burning resentment of personal wrongs, real or supposed, but no proper sense of justice.

# CLAUDIUS<sup>1</sup>

With coarse, sensual elements in his nature, Claudius is essentially a strong man. As king he bears himself throughout with dignity; he has a strange power of personal fascination, as the Ghost indicates, and the depth and breadth of his complex being are revealed in the wonderful prayer soliloquy after the play scene. Shrewd and sagacious, quick and fertile of resource, remorseless and unscrupulous, sticking at nothing to gain his ends or to secure himself in what he has

<sup>1</sup> A worthy character study of Claudius is given by Tieck in Dramaturgische Blätter.

already gained, he stands forth a man of power, dramatically a great character, formidable from his astuteness, formidable from his unscrupulousness, formidable from the powers and prerogatives with which he is invested as an absolute king. Such as he is, Hamlet knows him thoroughly, understands alike his meanness, his malice, and his cunning, and takes the full measure both of his badness and of his potency.

# The Ghost

The Ghost is a powerful element in the drama, shedding into it a peculiar and preternatural grandeur. This power acts through the finest organs of the soul, working so deeply on the moral and imaginative forces that criticism can do but little with it. What an air of dread expectancy waits upon the coming and the motions of that awful shade! How grave and earnest, yet how calm and composed, its speech, as if it came indeed from the other world, and brought the lessons of that world in its mouth! The stately walk, the solemn, slowly measured words, the unearthly cast and temper of the discourse, are all ghostlike. The popular currency of many of the Ghost's sayings shows how profoundly they sink into our souls, and what a weight of ethical meaning attaches to them. Observe, too, how choicely Horatio strikes the key-note of the part, and attempers us to its influences:

> What art thou that usurp'st this time of night, Together with that fair and warlike form In which the majesty of buried Denmark Did sometimes march? [I, i, 46-49.]

Nowhere is Shakespeare's power as an artist more conspicuous than in the whole matter preparatory to the Ghost's interview with Hamlet, its first appearance on the scene, its sad and silent steps, its fading at the crowing of the cock, and the subdued reflections that follow, ending with the speech,

> But look, the morn, in russet mantle clad, Walks o'er the dew of yon high eastern hill. [I, i, 166-167.]

#### HORATIO

Horatio is one of the very noblest and most beautiful of Shakespeare's characters. At all times superbly selfcontained and as true as a diamond, he is a most manly soul, full alike of strength, tenderness, and solidity. But he moves so quietly in the drama that his rare traits of character have received scant justice. Much of the best spirit and efficacy of the scenes is owing to his presence. He is the medium whereby some of the hero's finest and noblest qualities are conveyed to us, yet he himself is so clear and transparent that he scarcely catches the attention. The great charm of his unselfishness is that he seems not to be himself in the least aware of it, --- "as one, in suffering all, that suffers nothing." His mild scepticism "touching the dreaded sight twice seen of us" is exceedingly graceful and scholarly. And, indeed, all that comes from him marks the presence of a calm, clear head, keeping touch and time perfectly with a good heart.

#### POLONIUS

Polonius is Shakespeare's version, sharply individualized, of a politician somewhat past his faculties; shrewd, careful, conceited, meddlesome, and pedantic. "Dotage encroaching upon wisdom" is Samuel Johnson's famous characterization of him. Hamlet does Polonius some injustice, partly as thinking that the old man has wantonly robbed him of his

lxx

heart's best object, and not making due allowance, as indeed lovers seldom do in such cases, for the honest though perhaps erring solicitude of a father's love. Therewithal he looks upon him as a supple time-server and ducking observant, which indeed he is, of whoever chances to be in power, ever ready to "crook the pregnant hinges of the knee where thrift may follow fawning."

Polonius has his mind richly stored with prudential and politic wisdom, which, however, shows somewhat absurdly in him, because, to use a figure of Coleridge's, it is like a light in the stern of a ship, that illumines only that part of the course already left behind. Polonius is "knowing in retrospect, and ignorant in foresight." A man of one method, political engineering, with his fingers ever itching to work the machine of policy, and with little perception of times and occasions, he is called to act where such arts and methods are peculiarly unfitting, and so he overreaches himself.

Polonius has great knowledge of the world, though even here his mind has come to rest mainly in generalities. Accordingly the pithy maxims he gives Laertes, to "character in his memory," are capital in their way; nothing could be better; yet they are but the well-seasoned fruits of general experience and reflection, and there is no apparent reason why he should speak them at that time, except that they were strong in his mind. One would suppose that in such an act of paternal blessing he would try to breathe some fire of noble sentiment into his son; whereas he thinks of nothing higher than cold precepts of worldly prudence, which seem indeed to be the essence of religion with him. And he imagines that such thoughts will be a sufficient breakwater against the passions of youth !

#### OPHELIA<sup>1</sup>

The pathetic sweetness of Ophelia "divided from herself and her fair judgment" touches the soul with surpassing delicacy. But the touch is full of power withal. The violence her feelings suffered in the constrained repulse of her lover after she had "suck'd the honey of his music vows"; her tender grief at his subsequent condition, which is all the greater that she thinks herself the cause of it; the shock of her father's sudden and violent death - the father whom she loves with such religious entireness - and this by the hand of that same lover, and in consequence of the madness into which, as she believes, her own action has cast him; --all these causes join in producing her lapse of reason, and all reappear more or less in what she says and sings afterwards. Her insanity is complete, unconscious, and such as, it is said, never ends but with the sufferer's death. There is no method in it; she is like one walking and talking in her sleep, her mind still busy, but its sources of activity all within; she is literally "incapable of her own distress." The verses she sings are fragments of old ballads which she had heard in her childhood, when she understood not the meaning of them, and which had faded from her memory, but are now revived just enough for her inward eye to catch the words. The character of some of them is surpassingly touching, because it tells us, as nothing else could, that she is utterly unconscious of what she is saying. The fine threads of association by which they are now brought to her mind may be felt, but cannot be described. And the sweet, guileless, gentle

<sup>1</sup> For a suggestive and penetrating study of Ophelia see Some of Shakespeare's Female Characters, by Helena Faucit (Lady Martin).

spirit of the poor girl casts a tender sanctity over the whole expression.

Ophelia's situation much resembles Imogen's; their characters are in marked contrast. Both appear amidst the corruptions of a wicked court, and both pass through them unhurt; the one because she knows not of them, the other because she both knows and hates them. And the reason why Ophelia knows not of them is that her simplicity of character makes her susceptive only of that which is simple.

#### Gertrude

The Queen's affection for Ophelia is one of those unexpected strokes of art, so frequent in Shakespeare, which surprise us into reflection by their naturalness. That Ophelia should disclose a vein of goodness in the Queen was necessary, perhaps, to keep us from misprizing the influence of the one and from exaggerating the wickedness of the other. The love she thus inspires tells us that her helplessness springs from innocence, not from weakness, and so prevents the pity which her condition moves from lessening the respect due to her character.

Almost any other author would have depicted Gertrude without a single alleviating trait. Shakespeare portrays her so as neither to disarm censure nor to preclude pity. She was not a direct accomplice in the murder of her husband; the evidence is strong that she neither knew of the murder nor had any suspicion of it. Dragged along in the terrible train of consequences which her own guilt had a hand in starting, she is hurried away into the same dreadful abyss along with those whom she loves, and against whom she has sinned. In her tenderness towards Hamlet and Ophelia we recognize the virtues of the mother without in the least overlooking the guilt of the wife, while the crimes in which she is a partner almost disappear in those of which she is the victim.

# IX. GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS

Of all Shakespeare's plays, *Hamlet* probably combines the greatest strength and diversity of powers. In Hamlet himself we have little less than the whole science of human nature drawn together and condensed. In other respects the play is well in keeping with this varied profusion of matter in the hero. Sweeping round the whole circle of human thought and passion, in its alternations of amazement and fear, of lust and ambition and remorse, of hope, love, friendship, anguish, madness, and despair, of wit, humor, pathos, poetry, and philosophy, now congealing the blood with terror, now melting the heart with pity, now launching the mind into eternity, now startling conscience from her lonely seat with supernatural visitings, — it unfolds a world of truth and beauty and sublimity.

In view of the moral incongruities here displayed, especially in the catastrophe, Goethe has the following weighty sentence: "It is the tendency of crime to spread its evils over innocence, as it also is of virtue to diffuse its blessings over many who deserve them not; while, frequently, the author of the one or of the other is not punished or rewarded." This aptly suggests the moral scope and significance of the drama. From the appalling discrepancies involved in such a course of administration, there is, there can be, but one refuge. What that refuge is the play does not fail to tell us; and it tells us by the mouth of him who has most cause to dread what his guilt-burdened conscience forecasts so profoundly :

In the corrupted currents of this world Offence's gilded hand may shove by justice; And oft 't is seen the wicked prize itself Buys out the law; but 't is not so above; There is no shuffling, there the action lies In his true nature, and we ourselves compell'd, Even to the teeth and forehead of our faults, To give in evidence. [III, iii, 57–64.]

# X. STAGE HISTORY

As an acting drama, *Hamlet* is supreme in the Englishspeaking world; no play has had and continues to have a firmer hold upon the stage. Its history as a play is a history of the most notable performances of the great actors of Britain and America. In the nineteenth century it conquered the stage of Germany, France, Italy, and Russia, when the foremost actors of these countries essayed the rôle of Hamlet the Dane.

### THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

The popularity of Shakespeare's *Hamlet* from the first as an acting play is attested by the title-page of the First Quarto (see facsimile, page xxvii). The reference to performances out of London as well as in London is unique in Quarto titlepages. This popularity is further shown by specific references to the play as a play from 1607 to 1624.<sup>1</sup> Richard Burbage (Burbige, Burbadge), the famous member of the company to which Shakespeare belonged, is usually, and on good

<sup>1</sup> For such references, see Ingleby, Centurie of Prayse.

evidence, regarded as the first of the long and illustrious line of stage Hamlets. Apart from the tradition referred to in note, V, ii, 277,<sup>1</sup> the nearest contemporary reference to Burbage's acting of the part is in the following memorial verses<sup>2</sup> preserved in Folio MS. in the Huth library :

A Funerall Ellegye on y<sup>e</sup> Death of the famous Actor Richard Burbedg who dyed on Saturday in Lent the 13 March 1618.

> hee's gone & w<sup>th</sup> him what A world are dead. which he reviv'd, to be revived soe, no more young Hamlett, ould Heironymoe kind Leer, the Greved Moore, and more beside, that lived in him; have now for ever dy'de, oft have I seene him, leap into the Grave suiting the person w<sup>ch</sup> he seem'd to have of a sadd Lover with soe true an Eye that theer I would have sworne, he meant to dye, oft have I seene him, play this part in ieast, soe lively, that Spectators, and the rest of his sad Crew, whilst he but seem'd to bleed, amazed, thought even then hee dyed in deed.

Two other members of the Globe company in Shakespeare's time, John Lowin and Joseph Taylor, have been mentioned as the first to take the part of Hamlet. The case for Lowin was supported by Schlegel and Payne Collier; the evidence for Taylor is this extract from Downes, *Roscius Anglicanus*: "The Tragedy of *Hamlet*, Hamlet being performed by Mr. Betterton: Sir William<sup>3</sup> (having seen Mr. Taylor, of

<sup>1</sup> Though short and stout, Burbage had, if we may trust Overbury, a musical voice and a "full and significant action of body."

<sup>2</sup> For an account of the various versions, see Ingleby, *Shakespeare*, the Man and the Book.

<sup>8</sup> Sir William D'Avenant (Davenant), Poet Laureate from 1638 to 1688.

the Black-Fryars Company, act it; who being instructed by the Author Mr. Shakespear) taught Mr. Betterton in every particle of it." Brereton, in *Some Famous Hamlets*, after investigating the claims made for Lowin and for Taylor, concludes: "There is no record whatever of Lowin having even so much as appeared in the character. Taylor certainly acted Hamlet, but he did so after Burbage." The only other parts in the original *Hamlet* performances to which there is any significant reference are those of the Ghost and the First Gravedigger. Rowe preserves the tradition that Shakespeare himself acted the Ghost, and adds that it was "the top of his performance." The original First Gravedigger is said to have been the famous comic actor Will Kempe (see note, III, ii, 41).

The 'Mr. Betterton' of the quotation from Downes was Thomas Betterton, the great Shakespeare actor of the Restoration. The quotation indicates that D'Avenant was a living link between him and the first interpreters of Hamlet. Betterton had marked physical limitations, but his genius, dignity, and intellectuality enabled him to hold the stage as the foremost actor of his time for more than half a century. Pepys saw him act Hamlet on August 24, 1661,<sup>1</sup> when he "did the Prince's part beyond imagination"; Steele saw him playing the part "with noble ardour" on December 20, 1709.

Betterton seems to have had always well-balanced support. The 'Mistress Saunderson' who played Ophelia in the Restoration days, probably the first woman who took the

<sup>1</sup> Under August 31, 1688, Pepys has another notable entry in his *Diary*: "To the Duke of York's play house, and saw *Hamlet* which we have not seen this year before; and mightily pleased with it, but above all with Betterton, the best part, I believe, that ever man acted."

# lxxviii THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

part,<sup>1</sup> became Mrs. Betterton and continued to play Ophelia with charm and distinction till the close of the century. Barton Booth won reputation as the Ghost, and such were his power and his passion as an actor that he naturally was looked upon as Betterton's successor as a Shakespeare interpreter. Booth rarely (some say, never) played Hamlet, but his wife (Miss Santlow) became a famous Ophelia, and handed on the tradition of the part to Mrs. Theophilus Cibber, "the best Ophelia that ever appeared either before or since," said Tate Wilkinson, emphasizing the way in which she became identified with the part.

# THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

Before Betterton's death in 1710, the Hamlet of Robert Wilks had won considerable reputation in London, and through the first forty years of the eighteenth century Wilks, Mills, Ryan, and Millward were the more distinguished interpreters of the part. In 1718–1719 Quin, one of the best actors of the time, played Claudius to Ryan's Hamlet at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and his impressive interpretation won deserved attention. As a rule the part of Claudius is taken by an inferior actor, and the subtle balance of the play is thus in great measure destroyed. Quin, recognizing the true greatness of the part, established a precedent which has too often been neglected in later stage representations.

The year 1742 is noteworthy in the stage history of the play. On March 15 Dennis Delane, a young Irishman, acted Hamlet at Drury Lane, and was acclaimed as the

<sup>1</sup> "Sir William D'Avenant gave her such an idea of it as he could catch from the boy Ophelias he had seen before the Civil Wars."— Davies.

greatest interpreter since Betterton. That summer David Garrick, over in Ireland, played Hamlet to 'Peg' Woffington's Ophelia, - the part in which she 'came out' at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in 1734, — and on November 16 he appeared as Hamlet in London. The literary and artistic world recognized him as the greatest Shakespeare actor of the day. In this production of the play, Garrick had worthy support with Delane as the Ghost, 'Kitty' Clive as Ophelia, and Mrs. Pritchard as the Queen. Mrs. Pritchard seems to have done for the part of the Queen what the genius of Quin did for that of the King, and her dignity and pathos made the rôle as important and significant as that of Ophelia herself. Until 1776, when he took farewell of the stage, Garrick remained the foremost interpreter of Hamlet. He had at times formidable rivals in Sheridan, Barry, Holland, Powell, and others, but his truth to life, his passion, and his artistry enabled him to hold his own against all.<sup>1</sup> What makes his success seem the more remarkable is that he played the part throughout in modern French dress, resorted to such stage artifices as a trick chair<sup>2</sup> in the closet scene, and made unwarrantable alterations in the text and the arrangement of the play.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Interesting contemporary glimpses of Garrick's Hamlet will be found in Lichtenberg's *Briefe aus England* (for translation see Furness's Variorum *Hamlet*, II, 269) and Fielding's account of Partridge's visit to the playhouse (*Tom Jones*, XVI, v).

 $^2$  It collapsed with a crash when Hamlet started up at the appearance of the Ghost.

<sup>3</sup> "He cut out the voyage to England, and the execution of Rosencrantz and Guildenstern; he omitted the funeral of Ophelia, and all the wisdom of the Prince and the rude jocularity of the gravediggers." — Boaden.

# 1xxx THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

Five nights before Garrick took his leave of the stage he played Richard the Third to the Lady Anne of Sarah (Kemble) Siddons, the first of the great Kemble family to win distinction in Shakespeare interpretation. Seven years later Mrs. Siddons brought her brother, John Philip Kemble, to London, and on September 30, 1783, he appeared as Hamlet at Drury Lane. The playbill announcement that the play would be given as it was originally written by Shakespeare<sup>1</sup> indicated a marked departure from the Garrick precedent and tradition. Kemble's Hamlet was an innovation and a revelation. The actor, a man of noble figure, gave an interpretation that was scholarly and stately throughout. One critic sums up his Hamlet in the two words, "sensible, lonely." Kemble's diction was slow and measured, with a tendency to declamation in the soliloquies. "Too scrupulously graceful," "majestic solemnity," --- such were some of the more severe contemporary judgments. The power and the limitations of Kemble are interestingly suggested in Sir Thomas Lawrence's portrait of the actor as he stands by the open grave with Yorick's skull in his hand. "Perhaps," said Matthew Arnold, after indicating the characteristics of the great modern Hamlets, "John Kemble, in spite of his limitations, was the best Hamlet after all." To this superb Hamlet Mrs. Siddons in 1785 played a worthy Ophelia.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is somewhat amusing to find that on the opening night Kemble omitted the instructions to the players, "upon the modest principle," says Boaden, his biographer, "that he must first be admitted a master in the faculty before he presumed to censure the faults of others."

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Siddons seems to have been the first woman to play Hamlet, but she essayed the part only two or three times, and in provincial theatres, never in London.

# THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

During the early years of the nineteenth century the Hamlet of Kemble was without a rival. On March 12, 1814, London saw Edmund Kean appear in the part, and his passionate energy and intense emotional power soon established an interpretation that was original, unconventional, and in every way commanding. Tenderness to Ophelia, devotion to his mother, and reverential regard for his father's memory, were leading 'motives' in Kean's Hamlet, and strongly influenced later interpretations, notably those of Macready, Fechter, Edwin Booth, and Henry Irving.

Hamlet studies by foreign actors have as a rule been sturdily independent of the traditions of the English-speaking world. Among these great foreign interpretations may be mentioned the robust Hamlet of Mounet-Sully in France, the intellectual Hamlet of Devrient in Germany, the romantic Hamlet of Salvini and of Rossi in Italy.

In the nineteenth century productions Ophelia has usually had adequate representation by the best actress available, but the modern stage has yet to see full justice done to the parts of Gertrude and of Claudius. It may be that the Hamlet of the future who will embody both the Werder ideal and "the sweetness, the tenderness, and the gentleness" which Macready recognized as inherent in the character, will have the support of an actor who will interpret the intellectuality, the strength, and the fascination of the King, and that of an actress who will realize the tragic, pathetic possibilities in her for whom the Ghost expresses such tender solicitude and infinite regard, — the mother of Hamlet.

-- --- -

•

#### AUTHORITIES

(With the more important abbreviations used in the notes)

 $Q_1 = First Quarto, 1603.$ 

 $Q_2 = Second Quarto, 1604.$ 

 $Q_3 = Third Quarto, 1605.$ 

 $Q_4 = Fourth Quarto, 1611.$ 

 $Q_5 =$  Fifth Quarto (undated).

 $F_1 = First Folio, 1623.$ 

 $F_2 = Second Folio, 1632.$ 

 $Q_6 =$ Sixth Quarto, 1637.

 $F_3 =$  Third Folio, 1664.

Q(1676) = 'Players' Quarto,' 1676.

 $F_4 = Fourth Folio, 1685.$ 

Ff = all the seventeenth century Folios.

Rowe = Rowe's editions, 1709, 1714.

Pope = Pope's editions, 1723, 1728.

Theobald = Theobald's editions, 1733, 1740.

Hanmer = Hanmer's edition, 1744.

Johnson = Johnson's edition, 1765.

Capell = Capell's edition, 1768.

Malone = Malone's edition, 1790.

Steevens = Steevens's edition, 1793.

Globe = Globe edition (Clark and Wright), 1864.

Tschischwitz = Tschischwitz's edition, 1869.

Clar = Clarendon Press (second) edition (Clark and Wright), 1871.

Dyce = Dyce's (third) edition, 1875.

Furness = H. H. Furness's A New Variorum. Hamlet, 1877.

Delius = Delius's (fifth) edition, 1882.

Camb = Cambridge (third) edition (W. A. Wright), 1891.

Dowden = Dowden's Arden edition, Methuen & Co.

Verity = A. W. Verity's edition.

Chambers = Chambers's Warwick edition.

Herford = C. H. Herford's The Eversley Shakespeare, 1903.

Abbott = E. A. Abbott's A Shakespearian Grammar.

Bradley = A. C. Bradley's Shakespearean Tragedy, 1904.

Cotgrave = Cotgrave's Dictionarie of the French and English Tongues, 1611.

Schmidt = Schmidt's Shakespeare Lexicon.

Skeat = Skeat's An Etymological Dictionary.

Murray = A New English Dictionary (The Oxford Dictionary).

Century = The Century Dictionary.

lxxxiii

CHRONOLOGICAL CHART

Except in the case of Shakespeare's plays (see note) the literature dates refer to first publication

BRITISH AND	FOREIGN LITERATURE HISTORY AND BLOGRAPHY	Quart livre de Panta- Galvin died. Marlowe born. Galileo born	Sackville and Norton's Philip II of Spain gave Gorboduc printed Islands	Udall's Roister Doister Printed?	The Bishops Bible.Mary of Scots a prisonerLa Taille's Saillein England. AschamLa Taille's Sailledied. Coverdale died.Furieux. R. Gratton'sNetherlands War of1 purelyChronicle1 purelyLiberation	pended of first Data (The Lusiadas) of St. Bartholomew	Vhere no play was play was	the First Mirror for Magistrates Earl of Leicester's signifies (third edition) players licensed	s in the Gammer Gurton's Queen Elizabeth at Needle. Golding's lectured on Natural History	The Paradise of Dainty"The Theatre" openedThe Paradise of Dainty"The Theatre" openedDevices. Gascoigne'sLondon, followed bySteel Glass"The Curtain." HansSachs died	Holinshed's Chronicle Drake sailed to circum- navigate globe
SHAKESPEARE	EMS PLAYS	April Avon	erman	uro Tro	fStrat- in ed arl of rs probable, though purely	conjectural, order of com- position. Dates appended to nlavs are those of first	publication. Where no date is given, the play was		that the play was men- tioned by Meres in the Palladis Tamia (1598)		l diffi-
-	BIOGRAPHY ; POEMS	Birth. Baptism, April 26, Stratford-on-Avon	Father became alderman	Brother Gilbert born	Father, as bailiff of Strat- ford, entertained Queen's and Earl of Worcester's actors			Brother Richard born			Father in financial diffi- culties
	YBAR	1564	1565	1566	1268	1572	1573	1574	1575	1576	1577

lxxxiv

Union of Utrecht. Tasso put in confine- ment at Ferrara	Brown founded Separa- tists. Camoens died	Dutch Declaration of Independence	Accademia della Crusca founded	Sir Humphrey Gilbert drowned	William the Silent assassinated. Ivan the Terrible died	Ronsard died	Sir Philip Sidney killed	Execution of Mary of Scots	Defeat of Spanish Ar- mada	Henry of Navarre, King of France. Palissy died in Bastille	Battle of Ivry	Herrick born
Gosson's School of Abuse. North's Plu- tarch. Lyly's Euphues (pt. r). Spenser's Shepherd's Calendar	Montaigne's Essais (first edition)	Tasso's Gerusalemme Liberata	The Rheims New Tes- tament	Garnier's Les Juives	Lyly's Campaspe. Peele's Arraignment of Paris	Guarini's Pastor Fido (1590)	Camden's Britannia	Hakluyt's Four Voy- ages. Faustbuch (Spiess, Frankfort)	Martin Marprelate: The Epistle	Puttenham's Art of English Poesie	Marlowe's Tambur- laine. Spenser's Facte Queene, I-III. Lodge's Rosalynde. Sidney's Arcadia	Sidney's Astrophel and Stella. Harington's tr. of Orlando Furioso
										TRAGEDIES		
										HISTORIES		r Henry VI 2 Henry VI
										COMEDIES	Love's Labour's Lost (M, 1598)	Comedy of Er- rors (M) 2 Henry VI
Sister Ann died (aged eight)	Brother Edmund born		Married Anne Hath- away	Daughter Susanna born		Twin children (Hamnet, Judith) born	Probably went to Lon- don					
1579	1580	1581	1582	15 <sup>8</sup> 3	1584	I 585	1586	1587	1588	15 <sup>8</sup> 9	1590	1591

$\frown$	
UED)	
- 14	
F-1	
<b>b</b>	
-	
-	
- 24	
i.	
2	
0	
()	
$\sim$	
$\sim$	
A	
~	
TY I	
-	
:</td <td></td>	
~	
14 2	
<b>r</b> )	
$\sim$	
. 1	
~	
<b>T</b> >	
()	
-	
7 5	
$\mathbf{\tilde{\mathbf{v}}}$	
X	
ŏ	
ŏ	
ğ	
LOC	
)LO(	
DLO(	
OLOC	
IOLOG	
NOLOC	
NOLOG	
NOLOC	
OTONC	
ONOLOO	
SONOLOG	
RONOLOG	
RONOLOG	
IRONOLOG	
HRONOLOG	
HRONOLOG	
HRONOLOG	
CHRONOLOGICAL CHART (CONTINUEL	

Theatre. Coat-of-arms As You Like It are built. Oliver are built.
Thursdiffy Wight Calderon born.
TWEITLI MIEIL

lxxxvi

Jonson's Poetaster   The Essex plot. Rivalry between London adult and boy actors	Dekker's Satiro- Bodleian Library mastix	Jonson's Sejanus Queen Elizabeth died. Millenary Petition	Marlowe's Faustus Hampton Court Confer- (1588-1589) ence	Don Quixote (pt. 1) Gunpowder plot. Sir Thomas Browne born	Chapman's Monsieur Lyly died. Corneille D'Olive	Dekker and Webster's Settlement of James- Westward Hol	Captain John Smith's A True Relation. Milton born. Quebec Middleton's A Mad World	The Douai Old Testa- Separatists (Pilgrims) ment	Strachey's Wracke and Henry IV (Navarre) Redemption	King James Bible (A.V.). Bellarmine's Puissance du Pape	Drayton's Polyolbion Globe Theatre burned	Captain John Smith's Cervantes died. Beau- New England. Folio mont died. Baffin ex- edition of Jonson's plores Baffin's Bay. Poems. D'Aubigné's Harvey lectured on the Tax Physician Construction of the blood
Julius Cæsar Jonson	Hamlet (1603) Dekkel mastix	Jonson			King Lear (1608) Chapman' D'Olive	Timon of Athens Dekkel	Antony and Artu Cleopatra Middl World	Coriolanus The D ment	Strach	King Jam Bellarmi du Pape	Drayte	Captai New editi Poen
Juliu	Haml		Othello	Macbeth	King	Timo	Anto	Corio			Henry VIII	
		Troilus and Cres- sida (1609)	Measure for Measure				Pericles (1609)		Cymbeline	Winter's Tale The Tempest		
Father died. The Phœ- nix and Turtle	Purchased more Strat- ford real estate	His company acted be- fore the Queen	Sued Rogers at Strat- ford	Godfather to William D'Avenant	King Lear given before Court	Daughter Susanna mar- ried Dr. Hall	Birth of granddaughter, Elizabeth Hall. Death of mother(Mary Arden)	Sonnets. A Lover's Complaint	Purchased more real estate	Subscribed for better highways	Invested in London house property. Brother Richard died	Made his will. Daughter Judith married Thomas Quiney. Died April 23 (May 3. New Style)
IogI	1602	1603	1604	1605	1606	1607	1608	IGOG	ıfıo	IGII	rei3	ıfıf

# DISTRIBUTION OF CHARACTERS

In this analysis are shown the acts and scenes in which the characters (see *Dramatis Personæ*, page 2) appear, with the number of speeches and lines given to each.

		NO. OF SPEECHES	NO. OF LINES			NO. OF SPEECHES	NO. OF LINES
King	I, ii	7	93	HORATIO	I, i I, ii	17	101
	II, ii	13 6	36		1, 11	22	50
	III, i III, ii	0	40		I, iv I, iv	13 14	26 14
	III, iii	5 4	7 50		III. ii	7	14 9
	IV, i	4	34		ÎV, v IV, vi V, i V, ii	I	2
	IV, i IV, iii	14	44		IV, vi	4	23
	HV, v	1 15	65		V, i	10	11
	IV, vii V, i	18	139		V, ii	26	_48
	V, i V, ii	3 12	9 <u>27</u>			114	284
		101	544	LAERTES	I, ii I, iii	I	2
HAMLET	I, ii	33	103		IV, v	7 16	52 48
	I, iv	IO	67		TV. vii	10	
	I, v	29	99		V, i	17 6	47 18
	IÍ, ii	58	270		ÎV, vii V, i V, ii	15	_35
	III, i	12	76			$\frac{15}{62}$	202
	III, ii III, iii	59 I	210 24				
	III. iv	27	174	Vermenter	<b>T</b> ••		_
	IV, ii IV, iii IV, iv	-7	20	VOLTIMAND	I, ii II, ii	I I	1 21
	IV, iii	IÓ	23		11, 11		
	IV, iv	7	47			2	22
	V, i V, ii	38	126				
	V, ii	7 3 <sup>8</sup> 5 <sup>8</sup>	219	CORNELIUS	I, ii	I	I
		351	1458			ī	I
POLONIUS	I, ii I, iii	I	4	and a second second			
	I, iii	8	4 68	ROSENCRANTZ	II, ii	24	46
	IÍ, i	19	87		III, i	5	12
	ĨĨ, ii	40	139		III, ii III, iii	7	×5
	III, i III, ii	4	23		111, m IV, ii		14
	III, iii	10 I	13		IV, iii	7 3	9 4
	III, iv		9 7		IV, iv	5 I	4
	,	$\frac{3}{86}$			.,		101
		80	350			49	101

NOTE. Parts of lines are counted as whole lines.

lxxxviii

# DISTRIBUTION OF CHARACTERS lxxxix

		NO. OF SPEECHES	NO. OF LINES			NO. OF SPEECHES	NO. OF LINES
Guildenstern	II, ii III, i III, ii III, iii III, iii	12 2 14	20 5 23	Fortinbras	IV, iv V, ii	2 _4 _6	8 - <u>19</u> -27
	IV, ii	$\frac{2}{3^2}$	5 _2 _55	Captain	IV, iv	<u>-7</u> 7	<u>12</u> 12
Osric	V, ii	25 25	<u>49</u> 49	1 SAILOR	IV, vi	$\frac{2}{2}$	_ <u>5</u> 5
Gentleman	IV, v	<u>_3</u> 3	<u>-23</u> 23	1 AMBASSADOR	V, ii	I I	6
1 PRIEST	V, i	$\frac{2}{2}$	<u>13</u> 13	Lord	V, ii	<u>_3</u> 3	<u>_7</u> 7
MARCELLUS	I, i I, ii I, iv I, v	16 6 6	45 6 8	Servant	IV, vi	 	I I
	I, v	$\frac{-9}{37}$	<u>9</u> 68	Messenger	1V, vii	<u>2</u> 2	_ <u>5</u> 5
Bernardo	I, i I, ii	19 _4 _23	34 _4 _38	GHOST	I, v III, iv	$\frac{13}{14}$	$ \begin{array}{c} 89\\ -6\\ -95 \end{array} $
FRANCISCO	I, i	<u>-8</u> 8	10 10	Queen	I, ii II, ii III, i	3	10 20
Reynaldo	II, i	- <u>13</u> 13	<u>15</u> 15		111, it 111, iv	3 3 25	9 3 47 12
1 Player	II, ii III, ii	$\begin{array}{c} 6\\ -\frac{2}{8} \end{array}$	48 _ <u>3</u> _51		IV, i IV, v IV, vii V, i V, ii	3 11 3 5 4	12 16 21 12 7
PROLOGUE	III, ii	I I	$\frac{3}{3}$	Ophelia	I, iii		20
Player King	III, ii	<u>-4</u> 4	<u>44</u> 44		II, i III, i III, i	5 13 11	28 33 18
Player Queen	III, ii	<u>_5</u> 5	<u>30</u> 30		IV, v	<u>13</u> 52	<u>59</u> 158
LUCIANUS	III, ii	I	$-\frac{6}{6}$	ALL	I, ii III, ii V, i V, ii	I I I I	I I I I
1 Clown	V, i	<u>_33</u> 33	<u>90</u> 90	D		4	4
2 Clown	V, i	12 12	<u>18</u> 18	Danes	IV, v	<u>3</u> 3	3

,		
2		
	1	
	ł	
	 - the second sec	
1.	1	
	1	













	10.00	





# THE TRAGEDY OF HAMLET

# DRAMATIS PERSONÆ<sup>1</sup>

CLAUDIUS, King of Denmark.   MARCELLUS	MARCELLUS,			
HAMLET, son to the late, and BERNARDO,	MARCELLUS, BERNARDO, <sup>3</sup> officers.			
nephew to the present King. FRANCISCO,	a soldier.			
POLONIUS, lord chamberlain. REYNALDO,	servant to Polonius.			
HORATIO, friend to Hamlet. Players.				
LAERTES, son to Polonius. Two Clown	s, grave-diggers.			
VOLTIMAND, J FORTINBRA	s, prince of Norway.			
CORNELIUS, A Captain.				
ROSENCRANTZ, <sup>2</sup> English Am	bassadors.			
GUILDENSTERN, <sup>2</sup>				
Osric, Gertrude,	<sup>4</sup> Queen of Denmark,			
A Gentleman, and moth	er to Hamlet.			
A Priest. Ophelia, d	aughter to Polonius.			

Lords, Ladies, Officers, Soldiers, Sailors, Messengers, and other Attendants.

Ghost of Hamlet's father.

SCENE: Elsinore, Denmark.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> DRAMATIS PERSONÆ. Neither Quartos nor Folios give a list of Dramatis Personæ. It was first given by Rowe, and his arrangement has been followed substantially by all later editors.

<sup>2</sup> See note, II, ii, 1.

<sup>8</sup> BERNARDO. In the earlier Quartos and in the Folios the name is spelled 'Barnardo.'

<sup>4</sup> GERTRUDE. In the Quartos the name is occasionally spelled 'Gertrard.' <sup>5</sup> Elsinore, Denmark | Elsinoor Rowe | Denmark Globe Camb.

# ACT I

Scene I. Elsinore. A platform before the castle

FRANCISCO at his post. Enter to him BERNARDO

BERNARDO. Who's there?

FRANCISCO. Nay, answer me; stand, and unfold yourself.

BERNARDO. Long live the king !

FRANCISCO. Bernardo?

BERNARDO. He.

FRANCISCO. You come most carefully upon your hour.

BERNARDO. 'T is now struck twelve; get thee to bed, Francisco.

FRANCISCO. For this relief much thanks; 't is bitter cold, And I am sick at heart.

BERNARDO. Have you had quiet guard? FRANCISCO. Not a mouse stirring. 10

ACT I. SCENE I | Actus Primus. Scena Prima F1 | Q2 omits. — Elsinore Capell | Q2Ff omit. — A platform . . . Malone | An open Place before the Palace Rowe. — FRAN-CISCO . . . BERNARDO | Enter Barnardo and Francisco, two Centinels Q2Ff.

5

1-5. Capell printed as two lines of verse, first ending unfold.
6. carefully Q2F1F2 | chearfully

6. carefully  $Q_2F_1F_2$  | chearfully  $F_3F_4$ .

1-3. Francisco is the sentinel on guard and ought to be the challenger; hence 'me' in line 2 is emphatic: Answer me as I have the right to challenge *you*. Bernardo then gives in answer what is probably the watchword, "Long live the king!" Horatio and Marcellus answer the challenge differently. Bernardo's suppressed excitement is revealed by this irregularity. So the play opens in an atmosphere of agitation and dread. Cf. Francisco's words, line 9.

BERNARDO. Well, good night. If you do meet Horatio and Marcellus, The rivals of my watch, bid them make haste. FRANCISCO. I think I hear them. Stand, ho! Who is there?

## Enter HORATIO and MARCELLUS

HORATIO. Friends to this ground. MARCELLUS. And liegemen to the Dane. 15 FRANCISCO. Give you good night. O, farewell, honest soldier; MARCELLUS. Who hath reliev'd you? FRANCISCO. Bernardo has my place. Give you good night. [Exit] Holla ! Bernardo ! MARCELLUS. BERNARDO. Say, What, is Horatio there? A piece of him. HORATIO. BERNARDO. Welcome, Horatio; welcome, good Marcellus. 20 HORATIO. What, has this thing appear'd again to-night? 11-13. As in  $Q_2$  | prose in Ff. 17. has my  $F_3F_4$  | ha's my  $F_1F_2$  | 14. ho! Who is  $Q_2$  who's Ff. hath my O<sub>2</sub>.

14. Ito : who is  $Q_2$  | who s F1.nath my  $Q_2$ .16. soldier Ff | souldiers  $Q_2$ .21. HORATIO | Hora.  $Q_2$  | Mar.  $Q_1$ Ff.

13. rivals: associates, partners. From Lat. *rivalis*, *rivus*. A brook, stream, or river, being a natural boundary between proprietors, was owned by them in common; they were partners in the right and use of it. From the strifes that would naturally ensue, the partners came to be competitors; hence the modern meaning of 'rivals.' The 1603 Quarto  $(Q_1)$  reads 'partners' here.

16. Give you: God give you. Cf. Romeo and Juliet, I, ii, 59.

21. The Folios give to Marcellus. — thing. Cf. Coriolanus, IV, v, 122. There is a temperate skepticism, well befitting a scholar, in

5

BERNARDO. I have seen nothing. MARCELLUS. Horatio says 't is but our fantasy, And will not let belief take hold of him Touching this dreaded sight, twice seen of us; 25 Therefore I have entreated him along With us to watch the minutes of this night, That if again this apparition come, He may approve our eyes, and speak to it. HORATIO. Tush, tush, 't will not appear. Sit down awhile; 30 BERNARDO. And let us once again assail your ears, That are so fortified against our story, What we two nights have seen. Well, sit we down, HORATIO. And let us hear Bernardo speak of this. BERNARDO. Last night of all, 35

When yond same star that 's westward from the pole Had made his course t' illume that part of heaven

Horatio's words. 'Thing' is the most general and indefinite substantive in the language. Observe the gradual approach to what is more and more definite. 'Dreaded sight' cuts off a large part of the indefiniteness, and 'this apparition' is a further advance to the particular. All is ordered for what Coleridge calls "credibilizing effect."

29. approve: corroborate. Cf. Antony and Cleopatra, I, i, 60.

33. What: with an account of what. See Abbott, § 252.

**36.** pole: pole star. It appears to stand still, while the other stars in its neighborhood seem to revolve around it.

37. his: its. 'Its' was just creeping into use at the beginning of the seventeenth century. It does not occur once in the King James version of the Bible as originally printed; it occurs ten times in the First Folio, generally in the form 'it's.' Where now it burns, Marcellus and myself, The bell then beating one, —

Enter GHOST

MARCELLUS. Peace, break thee off; look, where it comes again ! 40 BERNARDO. In the same figure, like the king that 's dead. MARCELLUS. Thou art a scholar; speak to it, Horatio. BERNARDO. Looks it not like the king? mark it, Horatio. HORATIO. Most like; it harrows me with fear and wonder. BERNARDO. It would be spoke to. Question it, Horatio. 45 MARCELLUS. HORATIO. What art thou that usurp'st this time of night, Together with that fair and warlike form In which the majesty of buried Denmark Did sometimes march? by heaven I charge thee, speak ! MARCELLUS. It is offended. BERNARDO. See, it stalks away ! 50 HORATIO. Stay ! speak, speak ! I charge thee, speak ! [Exit GHOST]

MARCELLUS. 'T is gone, and will not answer.

42. It was believed that a supernatural being could only be spoken to with effect by persons of learning, exorcisms being usually practiced by the clergy in Latin. Cf. *Much Ado about Nothing*, II, i, 264.

44. harrows. Cf. I, v, 16; Milton, *Comus*, line 565: "Amaz'd I stood, harrow'd with grief and fear."

45. would be spoke to: wishes to be spoken to. For 'would' see Abbott, § 329; for 'spoke,' § 343. It is an old belief that a ghost cannot speak until it has been spoken to.

49. sometimes : sometime, formerly. Cf. Henry VIII, II, iv, 181.

#### SCENE I

#### HAMLET

BERNARDO. How now, Horatio! you tremble and look pale ; Is not this something more than fantasy? What think you on 't? 55

HORATIO. Before my God, I might not this believe Without the sensible and true avouch Of mine own eyes.

MARCELLUS. Is it not like the king?

HORATIO. As thou art to thyself: Such was the very armour he had on When he th' ambitious Norway combated; So frown'd he once, when, in an angry parle, He smote the sledded Polacks on the ice. 'T is strange.

MARCELLUS. Thus twice before, and jump at this dead hour, 65

With martial stalk hath he gone by our watch.

HORATIO. In what particular thought to work I know not;

<b>61.</b> he $Q_2$   Ff omit.	axe F <sub>4</sub> Rowe   Polack Pope.
63. sledded Ff sleaded Q2 Po-	65. jump Q <sub>2</sub>   just Ff.
lacks Malone   pollax Q1Q2Q8Q4	66. hath he gone by Ff   he passed
Pollax $Q_5F_1F_2Q_6$   Polax $F_8$   Pole-	through Q1.

57. sensible: appealing to the senses. — avouch: acknowledgment.
62. angry parle: conference ending in a fight.

63. smote the sledded Polacks: defeated the sledge-using Poles. This is the natural interpretation of this much-disputed expression. The metrical assonance and the use of 'Polack' in II, ii, 75, and IV, iv, 23, strengthen it. The great rival interpretation is: 'brought down (in a sudden fit of anger) his pole-axe weighted with a sledge or hammer at the back (leaded?).'

65. jump: just, exactly. Cf. V, ii, 365; Othello, II, iii, 392. In *Twelfth Night*, V, i, 259, 'jump' is used as a verb in the sense of 'exactly agree': "do cohere and jump That I am Viola."

67-69. Horatio means that, in his general interpretation of the matter, this foreshadows some great evil or disaster to the state,

7

But, in the gross and scope of my opinion, This bodes some strange eruption to our state.	
MARCELLUS. Good now, sit down, and tell me, l	
knows,	70
Why this same strict and most observant watch	
So nightly toils the subject of the land,	
And why such daily cast of brazen cannon,	
And foreign mart for implements of war;	
Why such impress of shipwrights, whose sore task	75
Does not divide the Sunday from the week.	
What might be toward, that this sweaty haste	
Doth make the night joint-labourer with the day?	
Who is 't that can inform me?	
HORATIO. That can I;	
At least, the whisper goes so. Our last king,	80
Whose image even but now appear'd to us,	
Was, as you know, by Fortinbras of Norway,	
Thereto prick'd on by a most emulate pride,	

68. my Ff | mine Q<sub>2</sub>. 73. why Ff | with Q<sub>2</sub>.

though he cannot conceive in what particular shape the evil is to come. 'Gross and scope' for 'gross scope,' meaning 'general view,' is a good example of hendiadys.

70. Good now. "An interjectional expression denoting acquiescence, entreaty, expostulation, or surprise." — Murray. Cf. *The Winter's Tale*, V, i, 19. The Quarto of 1603 (Q<sub>1</sub>) has a comma after 'Good,' thus connecting 'now' with 'sit down.' Some interpret 'good' here as 'good friends.'

72. toils: makes to toil. - subject: subjects. Cf. I, ii, 33.

74. mart : traffic. Cf. The Taming of the Shrew, II, i, 329.

75. impress: impressment. Cf. *Troilus and Cressida*, II, i, 107. Tschischwitz reads 'imprest,' meaning 'advance pay.'

77. toward: at hand, imminent. Cf. V, ii, 355.

83. Who was spurred on thereto by a spirit of emulation.

#### SCENE I

#### HAMLET

Dar'd to the combat; in which our valiant Hamlet ----For so this side of our known world esteem'd him — 85 Did slay this Fortinbras; who, by a seal'd compact, Well ratified by law and heraldry, Did forfeit, with his life, all those his lands Which he stood seiz'd of, to the conqueror : Against the which, a moiety competent 90 Was gaged by our king; which had return'd To the inheritance of Fortinbras, Had he been vanquisher; as, by the same cov'nant And carriage of the article design'd, His fell to Hamlet. Now, sir, young Fortinbras, 95 Of unimproved mettle hot and full, Hath in the skirts of Norway here and there

88. those  $Ff \mid these Q_2$ . 89. of  $Q_2 \mid on Ff$ . 93. cov'nant  $\mid$  Cou'nant  $Ff \mid co$ mart  $Q_2 \mid compact Q$  (1676). 94. article design'd  $F_2F_3F_4 \mid Ar$ ticle designe  $F_1 \mid$  article desseigne  $Q_2Q_3 \mid$  articles deseigne  $Q_4$ . 96. unimproved  $\mid$  inapproved  $Q_1$ .

86. Probably an Alexandrine verse, but see Abbott, § 469.

87. law and heraldry. Either (1) 'both civil law and the code of honour established by the court of chivalry,' or (2) by hendiadys, 'the law of heraldry.' Challenges and combats were conducted according to an established code, and heralds had full authority.

89. seiz'd of: possessed of. A legal phrase still in use.

90. moiety competent: equivalent portion. 'Moiety' (Fr. moitié, Lat. medietas) means literally 'a half,' but Shakespeare seems to use the word always in the general sense as here.

93. Pronounce 'vanquisher' as a dissyllable and 'by the' as a monosyllable. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare, 'comart,' the Quarto reading for 'cov'nant,' was adopted in the sense of 'joint bargain.'

94. The import of the document carefully drawn up.

96. unimproved mettle: high spirit not hitherto turned to good account. Cf. *Julius Cæsar*, II, i, 159. Some interpret 'unimproved' as 'unchastened'; others, as 'unimpeached.'

Shark'd up a list of lawless resolutes,For food and diet, to some enterpriseThat hath a stomach in 't; which is no other —That hath a stomach in 't; which is no other —As it doth well appear unto our state —But to recover of us, by strong handAnd terms compulsative, those foresaid landsSo by his father lost : and this, I take it,Is the main motive of our preparations,The source of this our watch, and the chief headOf this post-haste and romage in the land.

BERNARDO. I think it be no other but e'en so. Well may it sort that this portentous figure Comes armed through our watch, so like the king That was and is the question of these wars.

HORATIO. A mote it is to trouble the mind's eye. In the most high and palmy state of Rome, A little ere the mightiest Julius fell,

98. lawless   lawelesse Q2   Land-	103. compulsative Ff   compulsa-
lesse F1.	tory Q <sub>2</sub> .
101. As Q2   And Ff.	108-125. As in Q2   Ff omit.

98. Shark'd up: gathered indiscriminately as a shark does food. Some interpret 'gathered as a sharker or swindler.'—lawless. The Folio reading 'landless' makes good sense here, but seems less appropriate. The idea is that Fortinbras has gathered eagerly, wherever he could, a band of desperadoes, who were up to anything bold and adventurous and required no pay but their keep.

100. stomach. Used here in a double sense involving 'appetite for danger' and 'stubborn courage,' as in *Julius Cæsar*, V, i, 66; *Henry V*, IV, iii, 35. Cf. *The Merchant of Venice*, III, v, 92.

107. romage: rummage. It connotes 'ransacking' and 'turmoil.'
109. sort. Either (1) 'happen,' 'fall out,' as in *2 Henry VI*, I,
ii, 107; or (2) 'suit,' 'agree,' as in *A Midsummer Night's Dream*,
V, i, 55: "not sorting with a nuptial ceremony."

### HAMLET

The graves stood tenantless and the sheeted dead 115 Did squeak and gibber in the Roman streets : As stars with trains of fire and dews of blood, Disasters in the sun ; and the moist star, Upon whose influence Neptune's empire stands, Was sick almost to doomsday with eclipse : 120 And even the like precurse of fierce events, As harbingers preceding still the fates, And prologue to the omen coming on,

121. fierce  $Q_5Q_6$  | fearce  $Q_4$  | feare  $Q_2Q_8$ .

115-120. These prodigies are described by Plutarch. In North's famous version, so much drawn upon by Shakespeare, is the marginal note, "Predictions and foreshews of Cæsar's death." Cf. *Julius Cæsar*, I, iii, 9-13, 16-32, etc.

117. The Cambridge editors and many others assume that a line has dropped out here, and hence the grammatical difficulty. There have been many attempts at emendation.

118. Disasters: ominous signs. Murray gives as the original meaning of disaster "an unfavourable aspect of a star or planet." This astrological significance, now obsolete, was recognized in Shakespeare's day. — moist star: the moon. Cf. "nine changes of the watery star," *The Winter's Tale*, I, ii, 1. The moon is so called either from the dews that attend her shining or, more probably, from her influence upon the tides.

120. doomsday: judgment day. Cf. Matthew, xxiv, 29: "and the moon shall not give her light."

121. precurse: precursor, portent. — fierce: terrible. Applied in this way to natural forces, from the fourteenth century onwards. Cf. the modern slang use.

122. harbingers. The original sense of 'harbinger' is 'one sent in advance to provide shelter or lodgings for a man of rank.' Cf. *Macbeth*, I, iv, 45. The Middle English form, found in Chaucer, is 'herbergeour' (Old Fr. *herberg-er*). The *u* is intrusive. Cf. 'passenger,' 'messenger.'— still: always, continually.

123. omen: calamity. The thing itself for that which portends it.

Re-enter GHOST

But, soft, behold ! lo, where it comes again !I 'll cross it, though it blast me. Stay, illusion !If thou hast any sound, or use of voice,Speak to me;If there be any good thing to be done,That may to thee do ease and grace to me,Speak to me;If thou art privy to thy country's fate,Which happily foreknowing may avoid,O, speak !If thou hast uphoarded in thy life

125. climatures. Either (1) 'climates,' 'regions,' though the singular, as adopted by Dyce into the text, would seem more natural; or (2) "those who live under the same climate." — Clar.

127. It was believed that a person crossing the path of a spirit became subject to its malign influence. In his *Illustrations of English History*, Lodge, speaking of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, who died in 1594 by witchcraft, as was supposed, has the following: "On Friday there appeared a tall man, who twice crossed him swiftly; and when the bewitched earl came to the place where he saw this man, he fell sick."

134. happily foreknowing: haply foreknowledge; or, less satisfactorily, 'happily,' may be interpreted 'luckily,' 'fortunately.'

136-137. Cf. Marlowe, The Jew of Malta, II, i, 26-27:

Spirits and ghosts that glide by night About the place where treasure hath been hid.

#### SCENE I

### HAMLET

Extorted treasure in the womb of earth, For which, they say, you spirits oft walk in death, [The cock crows] Speak of it; stay, and speak ! Stop it, Marcellus. MARCELLUS. Shall I strike at it with my partisan? 140 HORATIO. Do, if it will not stand. 'T is here ! BERNARDO. 'T is here ! HORATIO. MARCELLUS. 'T is gone ! [*Exit* GHOST] We do it wrong, being so majestical, To offer it the show of violence; For it is, as the air, invulnerable, 145 And our vain blows malicious mockery. BERNARDO. It was about to speak when the cock crew. HORATIO. And then it started like a guilty thing Upon a fearful summons. I have heard, The cock, that is the trumpet to the morn, 150 Doth with his lofty and shrill-sounding throat Awake the god of day; and at his warning, Whether in sea or fire, in earth or air, Th' extravagant and erring spirit hies

138. [The cock crows]  $Q_2$  | Ff omit.150. morn | Morne  $Q_2$  | morning140. at it Ff |  $Q_2$  omits. $Q_1$  | day Ff.

140. partisan: halberd, pike. Cf. Romeo and Juliet, I, i, 80.
150. trumpet: trumpeter. Cf. Henry V, IV, ii, 61. In England's Parnassus, 1600, is "the cocke, the morning's trumpeter."

154. extravagant: wandering beyond bounds. Cf. Othello, I, i, 137; Love's Labour 's Lost, IV, ii, 68. - erring: straying. Both 'extravagant' and 'erring' are used strictly in the etymological sense. Words immediately derived from Latin are often used by Shakespeare in a signification peculiarly close to the root notion. Cf. Abbott, Introduction, § 8. To his confine : and of the truth herein155This present object made probation.<br/>MARCELLUS. It faded on the crowing of the cock.Some say, that ever 'gainst that season comesWherein our Saviour's birth is celebrated,<br/>The bird of dawning singeth all night long ;160And then, they say, no spirit can walk abroad ;<br/>The nights are wholesome ; then no planets strike,<br/>No fairy takes, nor witch hath power to charm ;<br/>So hallow'd and so gracious is the time.

HORATIO. So have I heard, and do in part believe it. 165

158. say $Q_2$   sayes Ff.	163. takes $Q_2$ talkes $F_1F_2$ talks
160. The Ff   This Q2.	$F_3F_4$ . — nor $F_1F_2F_3$   no $F_4$ .
161. can walk Ff Delius   dare	164. hallow'd F1F2F4   hallowed
sturre Q <sub>2</sub>   dare stir Globe Camb.	$Q_2$   hollow'd $F_3$ . — the Ff   that $Q_2$ .

155. confine: appointed domain. The belief expressed in lines 150-155, 157-164, was strong in early Christian and mediæval times. In his *Illustrations of Shakespeare*, Douce quotes Latin hymns by Prudentius and by St. Ambrose, of which these passages in the text are virtually paraphrases.

156. probation: proof. Cf. Macbeth, III, i, 80; Measure for Measure, V, i, 157; Cymbeline, V, v, 362. Here 'probation' must be pronounced as a quadrisyllable.

161. "The Quarto 'stir' has not the special ghostly significance of 'walk,' which is frequent in Shakespeare." — Dowden.

162. strike: exert malign influence. Cf. Coriolanus, II, ii, 117; Titus Andronicus, II, iv, 14. Another astrological allusion.

163. takes: blasts, infects, smites with disease. Cf. King Lear, II, iv, 166 (adjective); III, iv, 61 (noun). So in The Merry Wives of Windsor, IV, iv, 30-32, it is told how Herne, the hunter,

> Doth all the winter-time, at still midnight, Walk round about an oak, with great ragg'd horns; And there he blasts the tree and takes the cattle.

Cf. 'taking,' a provincialism for 'infectious.' 164. gracious: blessed, full of grace. Cf. V, ii, 85.

But, look, the morn, in russet mantle clad, Walks o'er the dew of yon high eastern hill. Break we our watch up; and, by my advice, Let us impart what we have seen to-night Unto young Hamlet; for, upon my life, This spirit, dumb to us, will speak to him. Do you consent we shall acquaint him with it, As needful in our loves, fitting our duty?

MARCELLUS. Let's do't, I pray; and I this morning know Where we shall find him most conveniently. [*Exeunt*] 175

# SCENE II. A room of state in the castle

Flourish. Enter the KING, QUEEN, HAMLET, POLONIUS, LAERTES, VOLTIMAND, CORNELIUS, Lords, and Attendants

KING. Though yet of Hamlet our dear brother's death The memory be green, and that it us befitted To bear our hearts in grief, and our whole kingdom

167. eastern Ff   eastward Q2	Flourish Q2 Ff omit. — Enter
Globe Camb.	Malone   Enter Claudius King of
175. conveniently Ff   conuenient	Denmarke, Gertrude the Queene,
Q2.	Hamlet, Polonius, Laertes, and his
A room castle   Ff omit.	sister Ophelia, Lords Attendant F1.

166-167. Cf. Milton, Paradise Lost, V, 1-2:

Now morn her rosy steps in th' eastern clime Advancing, sowed the earth with orient pearl.

These last three speeches are admirably conceived. The speakers are in a highly kindled state; when the Ghost vanishes, their terror subsides into an inspiration of the finest quality, and their intense excitement, as it passes off, finds expression in a subdued and pious rapture of poetry.

2. that. Often used instead of repeating 'though.' 'That' is common in Shakespeare as a conjunctional affix. See Abbott, § 287.

170

To be contracted in one brow of woe, Yet so far hath discretion fought with nature, 5 That we with wisest sorrow think on him, Together with remembrance of ourselves. Therefore our sometime sister, now our queen, Th' imperial jointress of this warlike state, Have we, as 't were with a defeated joy, ---10 With one auspicious and one dropping eye, With mirth in funeral and with dirge in marriage, In equal scale weighing delight and dole, — Taken to wife; nor have we herein barr'd Your better wisdoms, which have freely gone 15 With this affair along. For all, our thanks.

Now follows that you know : young Fortinbras, Holding a weak supposal of our worth,

8. sometime Q<sub>2</sub> | sometimes Ff.
9. of Ff | to Q<sub>2</sub>.
11. one . . . one Ff | an . . . a Q<sub>2</sub>.
17. know : young Walker conj. | know, young Theobald Camb | knowe young Q<sub>2</sub> | know young Ff.

9. jointress. 'Dowager.' — Schmidt. 'Joint-possessor.' — Clar. But may not 'heiress' be the meaning here? If so, Shakespeare follows the history which represents the former king to have come to the throne by marriage, so that whatever of hereditary claim Hamlet has to the crown is in right of his mother.

10. defeated: frustrated. Cf. Othello, IV, ii, 160. In Othello, I, iii, 346, 'defeat' means 'disfigure.'

**II.** Cf. *The Winter's Tale*, V, ii, 80-82. There is an old saying, "To laugh with one eye and to cry with the other."

16. Note the strained, elaborate, and antithetic style of the king's speech thus far. There is more in it than the mere formality which befits a speech from the throne. As he is shamming and playing the hypocrite, he naturally tries how finely he can word his duplicity. In what follows he speaks like a man, his mind moving with simplicity and directness as soon as he comes to plain matters of business.

17. that: that which. For omission of relative, see Abbott, § 244.

Or thinking by our late dear brother's death Our state to be disjoint and out of frame, 20 Colleagued with the dream of his advantage, He hath not fail'd to pester us with message, Importing the surrender of those lands Lost by his father, with all bonds of law, To our most valiant brother. So much for him. 25 Now for ourself and for this time of meeting. Thus much the business is : we have here writ To Norway, uncle of young Fortinbras, ---Who, impotent and bed-rid, scarcely hears Of this his nephew's purpose, --- to suppress 30 His further gait herein; in that the levies, The lists, and full proportions, are all made Out of his subject; and we here dispatch You, good Cornelius, and you, Voltimand, For bearers of this greeting to old Norway; 35 Giving to you no further personal power To business with the king, more than the scope

21. the Ff   this Q2.	26. meeting.   meeting, Q <sub>2</sub>   meet-
24. bonds Ff   bands Q2.	ing: F <sub>4</sub> Camb   meeting F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub> .
25. Enter Voltemand (Voltimand	31. gait Capell   gate Q <sub>2</sub> Ff.
F <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub> F <sub>4</sub> ) and Cornelius Ff.	35. bearers $Q_2$   bearing Ff.

20. disjoint. For interesting examples of the participial -ed omitted after d and t, see Abbott, § 342.

21. 'Colleagued' does not refer to, or agree with, 'Fortinbras,' but with 'supposal,' or rather with the whole sense of the three preceding lines. So that the meaning is, His supposal of our weakness, or of our unsettled condition, united with his expectation of superiority to us.

23. Importing: having for import. Abbott interprets 'importuning.'

31. gait: proceeding, course, progress. — in that: inasmuch as.

37. To business: for the purpose of negotiating. See Abbott, § 186.

Of these dilated articles allow.

Farewell, and let your haste commend your duty.

CORNELIUS. VOLTIMAND. In that and all things will we show our duty. KING. We doubt it nothing : heartily farewell. 41

[*Execut* Voltimand *and* Cornelius]

And now, Laertes, what 's the news with you?

You told us of some suit; what is 't, Laertes?

You cannot speak of reason to the Dane,

And lose your voice; what wouldst thou beg, Laertes, 45

That shall not be my offer, not thy asking?

The head is not more native to the heart,

The hand more instrumental to the mouth,

Than is the throne of Denmark to thy father.

What wouldst thou have, Laertes?

LAERTES.Dread my lord,Your leave and favour to return to France ;

38. dilated  $Ff \mid delated Q_2.$ 41. [*Excunt*...]  $F4 \mid Exit...] F1$ 40. CORNELIUS. VOLTIMAND  $\mid$  $F_2F_3 \mid Q_2$  omits.Cor. Vo.  $Q_2 \mid Volt.$  Ff.50. Dread my Ff  $\mid$  My dread  $Q_2.$ 

50

38. dilated: explained in full, "set out at large."—Herford. The Quartos read 'delate' (the Quarto of 1603, 'relate'), which some interpret as 'conveyed,' 'carried.'—allow. The verb is attracted into the plural by the nearest substantive. Cf. *Julius Casar*, V, i, 33: "The posture of your blows are yet unknown."

44-45. of reason: what is reasonable. — lose your voice: waste your breath, or your words, i.e. ask in vain.

47-49. native: naturally related. The various parts of the body are not more allied, more necessary, to each other than is the king of Denmark bound to your father to do him service.

50. Dread my lord: my dread lord. Cf. such Shakespearian inversions as 'good my lord' (*2 Henry IV*, II, i, 69; *The Tempest*, IV, i, 204), 'sweet my mother' (*Romeo and Juliet*, III, v, 200).

From whence though willingly I came to Denmark, To show my duty in your coronation, Yet now, I must confess, that duty done, My thoughts and wishes bend again toward France, 55 And bow them to your gracious leave and pardon. KING. Have you your father's leave? What says Polonius? POLONIUS. He hath, my lord, wrung from me my slow leave By laboursome petition, and at last Upon his will I seal'd my hard consent; 60 I do beseech you, give him leave to go. King. Take thy fair hour, Laertes; time be thine, And thy best graces spend it at thy will ! But now, my cousin Hamlet, and my son, --HAMLET. [Aside] A little more than kin, and less than

kind.

55, 112. toward $Q_2$   towards Ff.	consent $Q_2 \mid Ff$ omit.
57. Two lines in Ff.	59. at last   at the last Pope.
58-60. wrung from hard	65. $[Aside]$ Theobald $Q_2$ Ff omit.

56. pardon: permission to depart. Cf. III, ii, 293.

62-63. Take an auspicious hour, Laertes; be your time your own, and your best virtues guide you in spending of it at your will.

64. From the fourteenth century to the eighteenth 'cousin' was used to describe any collateral relative more distant than a brother or sister. In *Twelfth Night*, I, iii, 5, it means 'niece'; in the same play, III, iv, 68, it means 'uncle'; in *Richard II*, I, iv, it is used in the strict modern sense of 'cousin-german.'

65. It is significant that Hamlet's first line in the play should be an 'Aside' and should contain a play upon words. The king is "a little more than kin" to Hamlet, because in being at once his uncle and his stepfather he is twice kin. He is "less than kind" (pronounced kinn'd in Shakespeare's day), for not only has he no affection for Hamlet, but his incestuous marriage, as Hamlet views it, is against 'kind,' or 'nature.' 'Kind' in this sense occurs often in Shakespeare.

65

KING. How is it that the clouds still hang on you? HAMLET. Not so, my lord; I am too much i' th' sun. QUEEN. Good Hamlet, cast thy nighted colour off, And let thine eye look like a friend on Denmark. Do not for ever with thy vailed lids 70 Seek for thy noble father in the dust. Thou know'st 't is common ; all that lives must die, Passing through nature to eternity. HAMLET. Ay, madam, it is common. QUEEN. If it be, Why seems it so particular with thee? 75 HAMLET. Seems, madam ! nay, it is; I know not 'seems.' 'T is not alone my inky cloak, good mother, Nor customary suits of solemn black, Nor windy suspiration of forc'd breath, No, nor the fruitful river in the eye, 80 Nor the dejected haviour of the visage,

		72.	lives $Q_2F_1$   live $F_2F_8F_4$ .
68.	nighted $Q_2$   nightly Ff.	77.	good mother Ff   coold mother Q2

67. Hamlet seems to have a twofold, perhaps a threefold, meaning here. First, he intends a sort of antithesis to the king's question; second, as Johnson suggested, he probably alludes to the old proverbial phrase of being 'in the sun,' or 'in the warm sun,' which used to signify the state of being without the charities of home and kindred,—exposed to the social inclemencies of the world. Cf. *King Lear*, II, ii, 168–169. Hamlet regards himself as exiled from these charities, as having lost both father and mother. Again, it is not improbable that he intends a sarcastic quibble between 'sun' and 'son.'

68. nighted: dark as night. Cf. King Lear, IV, v, 13.

69. Denmark: king of Denmark. Cf. 'England,' King John, III, iv, 8. 70. vailed: cast down. Cf. The Merchant of Venice, I, i, 28: "Vailing her high top lower than her ribs."

72. Cf. The Tempest, II, i, 3-6; Tennyson. In Memoriam, vi, 2-8.

Together with all forms, moods, shows of grief, That can denote me truly; these indeed seem, For they are actions that a man might play : But I have that within which passeth show; 85 These but the trappings and the suits of woe. KING. 'T is sweet and commendable in your nature, Hamlet. To give these mourning duties to your father : But, you must know, your father lost a father ; That father lost, lost his; and the survivor bound, 90 In filial obligation, for some term To do obsequious sorrow : but to persever In obstinate condolement is a course Of impious stubbornness; 't is unmanly grief; It shows a will most incorrect to heaven, 95 A heart unfortified, a mind impatient, An understanding simple and unschool'd : For what we know must be and is as common As any the most vulgar thing to sense,

82. moods Ff   modes Q (1695)	85. passeth Ff   passes Q2.
Capell Delius. — shows   shewes	87. Two lines in Ff.
$F_1F_2$   shews $F_8F_4$   shapes $Q_4Q_5Q_6$	90. lost, lost Ff   dead, lost Q1.
Globe Camb   chapes $Q_2Q_3$ .	92. persever   persevere F4.
83. denote $Ff \mid deuote Q_2$ .	96. a mind $Ff$ or minde $Q_2$ .

82. The 'shows' of the Folios is more satisfactory than the 'shapes' of the Quartos. Hamlet is contrasting the appearance with the reality, and, as Furness points out, the 'show' of line 85 is an intentional and emphatic repetition of the 'shows' of this line.

92. obsequious: "dutiful in performing funeral obsequies or manifesting regard for the dead."—Murray. Cf. *Titus Andronicus*, V, iii, 152.—persever. In Shakespeare always accented on the penult. So in *Macbeth*, IV, iii, 93, *Troilus and Cressida*, III, iii, 150, 'per severance' is accented on the second syllable.

95. incorrect: unchastened, undisciplined, contumacious.

Why should we in our peevish opposition 100 Take it to heart? Fie! 't is a fault to heaven, A fault against the dead, a fault to nature, To reason most absurd ; whose common theme Is death of fathers, and who still hath cried, From the first corse till he that died to-day, 105 'This must be so.' We pray you, throw to earth This unprevailing woe, and think of us As of a father; for let the world take note, You are the most immediate to our throne, And with no less nobility of love IIO Than that which dearest father bears his son Do I impart toward you. For your intent In going back to school in Wittenberg,

107. unprevailing: unavailing (Hanmer's suggested emendation).

109. As the throne of Denmark was elective (V, ii, 65), Professor Griffin suggests that this is a sop thrown to Hamlet to soothe his wounded feelings.

110. nobility of love: a distinguished degree of love.

112. Do I impart toward you. The construction here is confused, 'impart' having no object. Dowden suggests that it may be a case of the absorption of 'it' by the t of 'impart.' Johnson took 'impart' as used intransitively in the sense of 'impart myself.' Badham, reading 'nobility, no less of love' in line 110, secured a definite object to 'impart,' but with this reading 'nobility' would have to be understood as meaning the honor of being heir presumptive. Most probably, as Delius suggests, 'no less nobility of love' is the true object, the 'with' being forgotten before the main verb is introduced.

113. school in Wittenberg. Luther had made the 'High School,' or University, of Wittenberg, famous all over Europe. 'Fair Wertenberg' is the scene of Marlowe's *Doctor Faustus*, and is mentioned more than once in Elizabethan literature as an important foreign school of learning, one to which students might go at any age to pursue high study. As Wittenberg University was founded in 1502,

#### SCENE II

## HAMLET

It is most retrograde to our desire; And we beseech you, bend you to remain 115 Here in the cheer and comfort of our eye, Our chiefest courtier, cousin, and our son. QUEEN. Let not thy mother lose her prayers, Hamlet : I pray thee, stay with us; go not to Wittenberg. HAMLET. I shall in all my best obey you, madam. 120 KING. Why, 't is a loving and a fair reply; Be as ourself in Denmark. Madam, come; This gentle and unforc'd accord of Hamlet Sits smiling to my heart: in grace whereof, No jocund health that Denmark drinks to-day, 125 But the great cannon to the clouds shall tell, And the king's rouse the heavens shall bruit again, Re-speaking earthly thunder. Come away.

[Flourish. Exeunt all but HAMLET] HAMLET. O, that this too too solid flesh would melt,

119. pray thee Q2 | prythee F1.129. Scene III Pope. — too too Ff128. [Flourish ...] Q2 | Excunt.| too-too Pope | too, too Jennens. —Hamlet manet Ff.solid Ff |sallied Q2|sullied Anon conj.

there is a characteristic Shakespearian anachronism, although dramatic fitness, in mentioning it here. Cf. the use of 'school' for 'university,' to which those of mature years might go, in *As You Like It*, I, i, 6: "My brother Jaques he keeps at school."

114. retrograde: contrary. Originally an astrological term, and used as such in *All's Well that Ends Well*, I, i, 212.

127. rouse: deep draught, a beaker drunk to one's health. Cf. Othello, II, iii, 66. — bruit again: echo, reverberate. Cf. Macbeth, V, vii, 22. See Skeat and also Murray for interesting theories as to the etymology of 'bruit.'

129. 'Too too,' as in the text, is more emphatic, by intensive reduplication, than Pope's 'too-too.' — solid. Furnivall defends the 'sallied' of the Quartos, interpreting it as 'violently assailed.' Thaw and resolve itself into a dew !130Or that the Everlasting had not fix'd130His canon 'gainst self-slaughter !O God ! O God !How weary, stale, flat, and unprofitable135Seem to me all the uses of this world !135Fie on 't !O fie ! 't is an unweeded garden,That grows to seed ; things rank and gross in naturePossess it merely.That it should come to this !But two months dead ! nay, not so much, not two :So excellent a king ; that was, to this,Hyperion to a satyr ; so loving to my mother

130. resolve: dissolve. The three words 'melt,' 'thaw,' and 'resolve,' all signifying the same thing, have a strangely impressive effect.
132. Cf. *Cymbeline*, III, iv, 77-80:

Against self-slaughter There is a prohibition so divine That cravens my weak hand.

"Unless it be the sixth commandment, the 'canon' must be one of natural religion." — Bishop Wordsworth, Shakespeare's Knowledge and Use of the Bible.

137. merely: completely, wholly. Cf. The Tempest, I, i, 59; As You Like It, III, ii, 420. So 'mere' (Lat. merus, 'pure,' 'unmixed,' 'unqualified') in the sense of 'absolute' in The Merchant of Venice, III, ii, 265; Othello, II, ii, 3. Hamlet's brooding melancholy leads him to take a morbid pleasure in making things worse than they are.

140. For a suggestive note on the scansion of this line see Abbott, § 501. — Hyperion. In Greek and Latin the accent is on the penult; in Spenser, Shakespeare, Gray, and Keats, on the antepenult. Hyperion was a Titan, son of Uranus and Gæa, and father of Helios, the sun god, Selene, and Eos. Homer (*Odyssey*, I, 8) uses the name as a patronymic for Helios himself, who was always represented as a strong and beautiful youth, with heavy, waving curls (III, iv, 56).

That he might not beteem the winds of heaven Visit her face too roughly. Heaven and earth ! Must I remember? why, she would hang on him, As if increase of appetite had grown By what it fed on; and yet, within a month — 145 Let me not think on 't — Frailty, thy name is woman ! — A little month, or ere those shoes were old With which she follow'd my poor father's body, Like Niobe, all tears, - why, she, even she -O God ! a beast, that wants discourse of reason, 150 Would have mourn'd longer - married with my uncle, My father's brother; but no more like my father Than I to Hercules. Within a month; Ere yet the salt of most unrighteous tears

It was not until later times that he was identified with Apollo. Shakespeare mentions 'Hyperion' six times, 'Apollo' twenty-three times.—to: by the side of, in comparison with. Cf. I, v, 52; III, i, 52.

141. beteem: permit. A rare use of the word. Cf. Golding, Ovid's *Metamorphoses* (published 1587):

Yet could he not beteeme The shape of anie other bird then egle for to seeme.

147. or ere. 'Or' here is an old form of 'ere' (cf. 'Or ever,' line 183), and the reduplication is similar to that in 'and if' (usually printed 'an if'). For a discussion of the conjecture that 'ere' is a corruption of 'e'er,' see Abbott, § 131.

149. Niobe's children were slain by Apollo and Artemis, and Jupiter transformed the weeping mother into a rock on Mount Sipylus in Lydia.

150. discourse of reason: discursive reason, reasoning power. In old philosophical language, 'the faculty of pursuing a train of thought, or of passing from thought to thought in the way of inference and conclusion.'

155

Had left the flushing in her galled eyes,She married. O, most wicked speed, to postWith such dexterity to incestuous sheets !It is not nor it cannot come to good :But break my heart, for I must hold my tongue !

# Enter HORATIO, MARCELLUS, and BERNARDO

HORATIO. Hail to your lordship!

HAMLET. I am glad to see you well: 160 Horatio, — or I do forget myself.

HORATIO. The same, my lord, and your poor servant ever. HAMLET. Sir, my good friend; I'll change that name with you:

155. in Q <sub>2</sub> Globe Delius   of Ff.	LUS, and BERNARDO Q2   Barnard,
159. break my Q2F1F2F3   break,	and Marcellus Ff.
my F4 Globe Delius.	161. Horatio, — Theobald   Hora-
160. Scene IV Pope. — MARCEL-	tio, Ff.

155. flushing: redness. But Clar suggests that the verb 'flush' may here be used in the sense of 'fill with water.'—galled. Cf. *Richard III*, IV, iv, 53; *Troilus and Cressida*, V, iii, 55; 'eye-offending brine,' *Twelfth Night*, I, i, 30.

157. dexterity: adroitness. S. Walker suggested reading 'celerity,' but 'dexterity' in Elizabethan literature often implies sharp practice. Clar interprets 'dexterity' here as synonymous with 'celerity.' In *I Henry IV*, II, iv, 286, occurs 'quick dexterity.'

159. break. "A subjunctive, not an imperative, and 'heart' is a subject, not a vocative."—Corson. So the punctuation of the First Folio would indicate; but Globe, Clar, Delius, and Camb follow the punctuation of the Fourth Folio.

160. "I am glad to see you well" is a conventional greeting. Hamlet is preoccupied and does not at first recognize Horatio.

163. Hamlet's unfailing and ever graceful courtesy is one of his characteristics. This line may be paraphrased, No, not my poor servant; we are friends; that is the style I will exchange with you.

#### SCENE II

### HAMLET

And what make you from Wittenberg, Horatio? ---Marcellus? 165 MARCELLUS. My good lord ----HAMLET. I am very glad to see you. [To BERNARDO] Good even, sir. But what, in faith, make you from Wittenberg? HORATIO. A truant disposition, good my lord. HAMLET. I would not hear your enemy say so; 170 Nor shall you do mine ear that violence, To make it truster of your own report Against yourself; I know you are no truant. But what is your affair in Elsinore? We'll teach you to drink deep ere you depart. 175 HORATIO. My lord, I came to see your father's funeral. HAMLET. I pray thee, do not mock me, fellow-student; I think it was to see my mother's wedding. HORATIO. Indeed, my lord, it follow'd hard upon.

166. lord — Rowe Globe Delius	175. to drink deep Ff   for to
lord. Q2Ff   lord? Camb.	drinke Q2.
170. hear $Q_2$   haue Ff.	177. I pray thee F <sub>1</sub>   I prythee F <sub>2</sub>
171. mine Ff   my Q2.	I prithee F <sub>8</sub> F <sub>4</sub>   I prethee Q <sub>2</sub> .
172. make F1   take F2F3F4.	178. see $Ff \mid Q_2$ omits.

164. make: do. Cf. II, ii, 266. Shakespeare puns on the two senses of the word, ringing the changes on 'make' and 'mar' in As You Like It, I, i, 31-32; Love's Labour's Lost, IV, iii, 190-192; Richard III, I, iii, 164-165.

167. The words, 'Good even, sir,' are evidently addressed to Bernardo, whom Hamlet has not before known; but as he now meets him in company with old acquaintances, like the true gentleman that he is, he gives him a salutation of kindness. Marcellus has said before of Hamlet, "I this morning know where we shall find him." But 'good even' was the common salutation after noon.

171. For the use of 'that' for 'such' and the omission of 'as' see Abbott, § 277. Cf. I, v, 48.

# 28 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT 1

HAMLET. Thrift, thrift, Horatio ! the funeral bak'd-meats Did coldly furnish forth the marriage tables. 181 Would I had met my dearest foe in heaven Or ever I had seen that day, Horatio ! My father, — methinks I see my father. HORATIO. O where, my lord? In my mind's eye, Horatio. HAMLET. 185 HORATIO. I saw him once; he was a goodly king. HAMLET. He was a man, take him for all in all, I shall not look upon his like again. HORATIO. My lord, I think I saw him yesternight. HAMLET. Saw? who? 190 HORATIO. My lord, the king your father.

180. funeral bak'd-meats. 'Bakt-meats' is the Folio spelling. 'Bake-meat' or 'bakemeat' (cf. *Genesis*, xl, 17) is an old name for 'pastry' or 'a pie.' Scott in *The Bride of Lammermoor*, Chapter II, and elsewhere, has made the readers of romance familiar with the custom of 'funeral bak'd-meats,' which is still common in provincial districts of England and Scotland.

182. dearest: intensest, most heartfelt. 'Dear' is used by Elizabethan writers to describe a person or a thing that affects deeply either for joy or pain. Cf. 'hated his father dearly,' As You Like It, I, iii, 34-35; 'dear offence,' King John, I, i, 257; 'dear offences,' Henry V, II, ii, 181; 'dear exile,' Richard II, I, iii, 151; 'dear causes,' Macbeth, V, ii, 3. Murray derives 'dear' in the sense of 'giving pain' from Anglo-Saxon déor, 'hard,' 'grievous,' and 'dear' in the modern sense from Anglo-Saxon déore, 'precious.'

186. I saw him once. Perhaps this should be punctuated with a dash after 'him.' Horatio is probably about to say 'yesternight' (line 189) and blurts out 'once.' Cf. I, i, 60-63.

187. Edwin Booth used to pause after 'man,' indicating, as Dowden says, that 'man' was something higher than 'king.'

HAMLET.	The king my father !
HORATIO. Season your admiration	for a while
With an attent ear, till I may deliver,	
Upon the witness of these gentlemen,	
This marvel to you.	
HAMLET. For God's love,	let me hear. 195
HORATIO. Two nights together had	these gentlemen,
Marcellus and Bernardo, on their wat	ch,
In the dead vast and middle of the n	ight,
Been thus encounter'd. A figure like	your father,
Armed at point exactly, cap-a-pe,	200
Appears before them, and with solem	n march
Goes slow and stately by them; thric	e he walk'd
By their oppress'd and fear-surprised	eyes,
Within his truncheon's length; whilst	t they, distill'd
Almost to jelly with the act of fear,	205

193. attent $Q_2F_1F_2$   attentiue $Q_1$	Camb   Armed at poynt Q <sub>2</sub>   Arm'd
F <sub>3</sub> F <sub>4</sub> .	at all points Ff. — cap-a-pe   Cap a
195. God's   Gods Q2   Heauens Ff.	Pe Ff   Capapea Q <sub>2</sub> .
198. vast Q1Q5Q6 Globe Camb	202. stately by them; Q2 stately;
wast Q2F1   waste F2F3F4 Delius	By them Ff.
waist Malone Steevens.	204. distill'd Q2   bestil'd F1   be-
200. Armed at point Globe Delius	still'd F2   be still'd F3F4.
-	

192. Season your admiration : modify your astonishment.

198. vast: vacancy, void. Cf. 'vast of night,' *The Tempest*, I, ii, 327. The 'waste' of the Folios has the same meaning.

200. Armed at point. Cf. 'at all points' in *Richard II*, I, iii, 2. — cap-a-pe: "from head to foot" (line 227). From Old Fr. cap a pie; mod. Fr. de pied en cap.

204. distill'd: melted. 'Distil' means originally 'fall in drops,' so that the figure is a natural one to describe the cold sweat of intense fear. Corson prefers the reading of the First Folio, taking 'bestil'd' as a strong form of 'still'd.' The Collier MS. reads 'bechilled.'

205. jelly. Connotes trembling and lack of power. — with: by. See Abbott, § 193. — act: action, or perhaps 'effect.'

Stand dumb, and speak not to him. This to me In dreadful secrecy impart they did ; And I with them the third night kept the watch : Where, as they had deliver'd, both in time, Form of the thing, each word made true and good, 210 The apparition comes. I knew your father; These hands are not more like. HAMLET. But where was this? MARCELLUS. My lord, upon the platform where we watch'd. HAMLET. Did you not speak to it? HORATIO. My lord, I did; But answer made it none; yet once methought 215 It lifted up it head and did address Itself to motion, like as it would speak; But even then the morning cock crew loud, And at the sound it shrunk in haste away, And vanish'd from our sight. HAMLET. 'T is very strange. 220 HORATIO. As I do live, my honour'd lord, 't is true; And we did think it writ down in our duty To let you know of it. HAMLET. Indeed, indeed, sirs, but this troubles me. Hold you the watch to-night?

214. Steevens said that the emphasis should be on 'speak.' The tendency of modern actors is to emphasize 'you.'

216. it head: its head. 'It' as a form of the neuter possessive is not uncommon in sixteenth and early seventeenth century literature. See Abbott, § 228, and cf. note on I, i, 37.

218. even: just, exactly. See Abbott, § 38.

SCENE II

### HAMLET

MARCELLUS. ) We do, my lord. 225 BERNARDO. HAMLET. Arm'd, say you? MARCELLUS. Arm'd, my lord. BERNARDO. HAMLET. From top to toe? MARCELLUS. } My lord, from head to foot. HAMLET. Then saw you not his face? HORATIO. O, yes, my lord; he wore his beaver up. HAMLET. What, look'd he frowningly? 230 HORATIO. A countenance more in sorrow than in anger. HAMLET. Pale, or red? HORATIO. Nay, very pale. And fix'd his eyes upon you? HAMLET. HORATIO. Most constantly. HAMLET. I would I had been there. HORATIO. It would have much amaz'd you. 235 HAMLET. Very like, very like. Stay'd it long? HORATIO. While one with moderate haste might tell a hundred. MARCELLUS. Longer, longer. BERNARDO. 228. face? Ff | face. Q2. lookt he Ff | What lookt he Q2 | 230. What, look'd he | What, How look'd he, Q1 Staunton.

226. 'Arm'd' has reference to the Ghost.

228. The Quarto punctuation without the interrogation mark has been held to give a finer interpretation as expressing disappointed expectation.

229. beaver: visor of a helmet. Properly the lower part of the helmet face guard. From Old Fr. *bavière*, 'a child's bib.'

237. tell: count. Cf. Psalms, cxlvii, 4. So 'tale,' meaning 'number.'

HORATIO, Not when I saw 't. His beard was grizzled? no? HAMLET. HORATIO. It was, as I have seen it in his life, 240 A sable silver'd. HAMLET. I will watch to-night; Perchance 't will walk again. I warrant you it will. HORATIO. HAMLET. If it assume my noble father's person, I'll speak to it, though hell itself should gape And bid me hold my peace. I pray you all, 245 If you have hitherto conceal'd this sight, Let it be tenable in your silence still; And whatsoever else shall hap to-night, Give it an understanding, but no tongue : I will requite your loves. So, fare ye well; 250 Upon the platform, 'twixt eleven and twelve, I'll visit you.

All.Our duty to your honour.HAMLET.Your love, as mine to you; farewell.[Exeunt Horatio, Marcellus, and Bernardo]

My father's spirit in arms ! all is not well;

239. grizzled ? no? | grissl'd, no<br/> $Q_2$  | grisly ? no. F1 | grisly ? F2F3F4 |<br/>grizzled, — no? Dyce.<br/>241-242. I...again | one line in Ff.<br/>242. warrant you Ff | warrant Q1247. tenable  $Q_2$  | treble F1F4 |<br/>trebble F2F3.<br/>250. ye Ff | you Q2.<br/>253. love | loue Ff | loves Q2.<br/>Executt ...] Capell | Execut (after<br/>line 252) Ff.

241. A sable silver'd. Cf. Sonnets, XII, 4.

247. tenable: retained. For adjectives ending in *ble* that have both an active and a passive meaning, see Abbott, § 3. The Folio reading 'treble' has been defended as meaning a threefold obligation to silence. "The actor in uttering it must point to each of the three witnesses."—George Macdonald.

#### SCENE III

### HAMLET

I doubt some foul play : would the night were come ! 255 Till then sit still, my soul. Foul deeds will rise,

Though all the earth o'erwhelm them, to men's eyes. [Exit]

# SCENE III. A room in POLONIUS'S house

# Enter LAERTES and OPHELIA

LAERTES. My necessaries are embark'd; farewell: And, sister, as the winds give benefit And convoy is assistant, do not sleep, But let me hear from you.

OPHELIA. Do you doubt that?

LAERTES. For Hamlet, and the trifling of his favour, 5 Hold it a fashion and a toy in blood, A violet in the youth of primy nature, Forward, not permanent, sweet, not lasting,

256. Foul Ff   fonde Q2.	5. favour $Q_2$   fauours Ff.
257. them, to Pope   them to Ff.	8. Forward Q2F3F4   Froward
SCENE III   Scene V Pope. $-A$	$F_1F_2$ . — sweet, not   sweet not $Ff$
room house   Ff omit.	tho' sweet, not Rowe.

255. doubt : suspect, fear. Still used thus colloquially.

SCENE III. "This scene must be regarded as one of Shakespeare's lyric movements in the play, and the skill with which it is interwoven with the dramatic parts is peculiarly an excellence with our poet. You experience the sensation of a pause, without the sense of a stop." — Coleridge.

2. as: as soon as, according as. See Abbott, § 109.

3. convoy is assistant: means of conveyance are ready.

6. fashion: transient whim. — toy in blood: capricious impulse. With 'toy' cf. I, iv, 75; with 'blood,' line 116; III, ii, 64.

7. primy : in spring. Cf. 'prime,' As You Like It, V, iii, 33.

8. Metrically, 'sweet' demands a strong pause after it. Cf. pronunciation of 'meet' in *Macbeth*, I, i, 7.

# 34 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT I

The perfume and suppliance of a minute; No more. OPHELIA. No more but so? Think it no more; LAERTES. 10 For nature, crescent, does not grow alone In thews and bulk, but, as this temple waxes, The inward service of the mind and soul Grows wide withal. Perhaps he loves you now; And now no soil nor cautel doth besmirch 15 The virtue of his will; but you must fear, His greatness weigh'd, his will is not his own; For he himself is subject to his birth. He may not, as unvalu'd persons do, Carve for himself, for on his choice depends 20

The safety and health of this whole state;

9. perfume and $Q_2 \mid Ff$ omit.	<b>21.</b> safety $Q_4Q_6$   safty $Q_2$   sanc-
10. so? Rowe   so. Q2Ff.	tity Ff   sanity Hanmer (Theobald
18. $Q_2$ omits this line.	conj.). — this $Q_2$   the Ff.

9. suppliance of a minute : mere pastime, to fill up the time.

10. As Ophelia does not seem to question but quietly submits, Corson suggests retaining the punctuation of Quartos and Folios. — Think it no more: take for granted that such is the case till you have clear proof to the contrary.

11. crescent: growing. In Antony and Cleopatra, II, i, 10, the adjective is used thus with a distinct allusion to the moon.

12. thews: sinews, physical strength. — temple. This figure, from 2 Corinthians, vi, 16 (cf. John, ii, 21), occurs also in Macbeth, II, iii, 73. It is continued in the 'service' of the next line.

13-14. The idea seems to be that Hamlet's love is but a youthful fancy, which, as his mind comes to maturity, he will outgrow. The passage would seem to imply that the prince is not so old as he is elsewhere represented to be.

15. cautel: deceit, duplicity. Cf. 'cautelous,' *Julius Cæsar*, II, i, 129.18. his birth: the conditions his birth entails upon him.

#### SCENE III

## HAMLET

And therefore must his choice be circumscrib'd Unto the voice and yielding of that body Whereof he is the head. Then, if he says he loves you, It fits your wisdom so far to believe it 25 As he in his particular act and place. May give his saying deed; which is no further Than the main voice of Denmark goes withal. Then weigh what loss your honour may sustain, If with too credent ear you list his songs, 30 Or lose your heart, or your chaste treasure open To his unmaster'd importunity. Fear it, Ophelia, fear it, my dear sister, And keep you in the rear of your affection, Out of the shot and danger of desire. 35 The chariest maid is prodigal enough, If she unmask her beauty to the moon. Virtue itself scapes not calumnious strokes; The canker galls the infants of the spring, Too oft before their buttons be disclos'd; 40

26. particular act and place  $Q_2 |$ peculiar Sect and force Ff. 31. lose F1F2F3 | loose  $Q_2F_4$ . 34. keep you in  $Q_2 |$  keepe within Ff. 40. their  $Q_2 |$  the Ff.

22-24. His choice of a wife must be limited by the vote and consent of the whole nation.

26. particular act and place: action dependent on his peculiar position. The Folio reading has many defenders.

28. withal. The emphatic form of 'with.' See Abbott, § 196.

36. The chariest. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare 'Th' unchariest' was the reading adopted.

39. Shakespeare uses 'canker' in the three senses of (1) 'cankerworm,' as here; (2) 'spreading sore,' as in *King John*, V, ii, 14; (3) 'dog-rose,' as in *I Henry IV*, I, iii, 176.

40. buttons: buds. Cf. Fr. bouton. - disclos'd: opened.

And in the morn and liquid dew of youth Contagious blastments are most imminent. Be wary, then; best safety lies in fear: Youth to itself rebels, though none else near.

OPHELIA. I shall th' effect of this good lesson keep, 45 As watchman to my heart. But, good my brother, Do not, as some ungracious pastors do, Show me the steep and thorny way to heaven, Whilst, like a puff'd and reckless libertine, Himself the primrose path of dalliance treads, 50 And recks not his own rede.

LAERTES.

O, fear me not.

# Enter POLONIUS

I stay too long; but here my father comes. A double blessing is a double grace; Occasion smiles upon a second leave.

POLONIUS. Yet here, Laertes? aboard, aboard, for shame ! The wind sits in the shoulder of your sail, And you are stay'd for. There; my blessing with thee !

[Laying his hand on LAERTES'S head]

46. watchman Q<sub>2</sub>|watchmen Ff.
52. Scene VI Pope. — *Enter* Polonius Ff | after rede (line 51) in Q<sub>2</sub> | after comes in Capell Globe Delius.

57. for. There; Theobald | for there: Ff. — thee  $Q_2$  | you Ff. — [Laying . . . head] Theobald | Ffomit.

47. ungracious : graceless. Cf. Richard II, II, iii, 89.

50. primrose path. Cf. 'primrose way,' *Macbeth*, II, iii, 21; 'flowery way,' *All's Well that Ends Well*, IV, v, 56. — treads. For change of construction, see Abbott, § 415.

51. recks not his own rede: heeds not his own counsel. Cf. Burns's *Epistle to a Young Friend*:

And may ye better reck the rede Than ever did th' adviser!

And these few precepts in thy memory See thou character. Give thy thoughts no tongue, Nor any unproportion'd thought his act. 60 Be thou familiar, but by no means vulgar. The friends thou hast, and their adoption tried, Grapple them to thy soul with hoops of steel; But do not dull thy palm with entertainment Of each new-hatch'd, unfledg'd comrade. Beware 65 Of entrance to a quarrel; but being in, Bear't that th' opposed may beware of thee. Give every man thine ear, but few thy voice; Take each man's censure, but reserve thy judgment. Costly thy habit as thy purse can buy, 70 But not express'd in fancy; rich, not gaudy; For the apparel oft proclaims the man; And they in France of the best rank and station

59. See Ff Globe Delius | Look Q263. to Q1Ff | vnto Q2.Camb.65. new-hatch'd | new hatcht Q262. The Ff Delius | Those Q29. vnhatch't Ff.Globe Camb.68. thine Ff | thy Q2.

58. Rushton, in *Shakespeare's Euphuism*, has pointed out that many of the maxims of Polonius are in Lyly's *Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit*, 1579, and *Euphues and his England*, 1580. In the First Quarto many of the 'wise saws' are in quotation marks.

59. character: inscribe. Accented here on the second syllable.

60. unproportion'd : unfitting. — his : its. See note, I, i, 37.

61. familiar: courteous, friendly. - vulgar: common, 'cheap.'

63. hoops. Pope substituted 'hooks,' but "grappling with hooks is the act of an enemy and not of a friend." — Clar.

64-65. Do not blunt thy feeling by taking every new acquaintance by the hand and admitting him to the intimacy of friendship. comrade. Accented on final syllable. This pronunciation is also found in Milton. In *King Lear*, II, iv, 213, the accent is on the first syllable.

69. censure: expressed opinion, not necessarily unfavorable.

Are of a most select and generous chief in that.Neither a borrower nor a lender be;75For loan oft loses both itself and friend,75And borrowing dulls the edge of husbandry.75This above all: to thine own self be true,75And it must follow, as the night the day,76Thou canst not then be false to any man.80Farewell; my blessing season this in thee !80

LAERTES. Most humbly do I take my leave, my lord. POLONIUS. The time invites you; go, your servants tend.

74. chief | chiefe  $Q_2$  | cheff Ff.76. loan  $F_3F_4$  | Loane  $F_2$  | lone75. lender be Ff | lender boy  $Q_2$ .F1 | loue  $Q_2$ . — loses Ff | looses  $Q_2$ .

74. A famous crux. With the substitution of 'chief' for 'cheff' the reading is that of the Folios, and adopted in Globe, Camb, and Clar. Here 'chief' is interpreted as a noun meaning 'eminence.' See Murray. The more important of the many variant readings are:

Are of a most select and generall chiefe in that: (First Quarto). Or of a most select and generous, chiefe in that: (Second Quarto). Are most select and generous, chief in that. (Rowe, Delius). Are most select and generous in that. (Grant White).

77. husbandry: economy. Cf. Macbeth, II, i, 4.

78-80. There is Shakespearian irony in making this old Mr. Worldly-wiseman utter a truth so noble and profound which he only understands as a practical rule of wise selfishness. In the same general sense "honesty is the best policy"; but no truly honest man ever acts on that principle, and a man who fixes upon no higher rule than that of being true to himself will never be really true to himself. This is one of the cases wherein a man must aim at the greater, or he will not attain the less. A man will never be really true to himself unless he be true to something higher than himself.

81. season: temper, make fit for the purpose. Cf. III, iii, 86; *The* Merchant of Venice, V, i, 107. "Mature, ripen." — Schmidt. Perhaps we should interpret in the sense of 'ingrain,' the idea being of so steeping the counsel into his mind that it will not fade out.

83. tend: are waiting for you. Cf. IV, iii, 44.

LAERTES. Farewell, Ophelia; and remember well What I have said to you. 'T is in my memory lock'd, OPHELIA. 85 And you yourself shall keep the key of it. LAERTES. Farewell. [Exit] POLONIUS. What is't, Ophelia, he hath said to you? OPHELIA. So please you, something touching the Lord Hamlet. POLONIUS. Marry, well bethought. 90 'T is told me, he hath very oft of late Given private time to you, and you yourself Have of your audience been most free and bounteous. If it be so — as so 't is put on me, And that in way of caution — I must tell you, 95 You do not understand yourself so clearly As it behoves my daughter and your honour. What is between you? give me up the truth. OPHELIA. He hath, my lord, of late made many tenders Of his affection to me. 100 POLONIUS. Affection ! pooh ! you speak like a green girl, Unsifted in such perilous circumstance. Do you believe his --- tenders, as you call them? OPHELIA. I do not know, my lord, what I should think. POLONIUS. Marry, I'll teach you; think yourself a baby, 90. Marry. This petty oath, from the custom of swearing by the Virgin Mary, was often used as a colloquial intensive. 94. put on: told impressively. Cf. As You Like It, I, ii, 99-100: CELIA. ... Here comes Monsieur Le Beau. ROSALIND. With his mouth full of news. CELIA. - Which he will put on us, as pigeons feed their young. 102. Unsifted: untried. Cf. 'sift' in 'sift the thing thoroughly.'

39

That you have ta'en these tenders for true pay, Which are not sterling. Tender yourself more dearly; Or — not to crack the wind of the poor phrase, Running it thus — you'll tender me a fool.

OPHELIA. My lord, he hath importun'd me with love 110 In honourable fashion.

POLONIUS. Ay, fashion you may call it; go to, go to.

OPHELIA. And hath given countenance to his speech, my lord,

With almost all the holy vows of heaven.

POLONIUS. Ay, springes to catch woodcocks. I do know, When the blood burns, how prodigal the soul Lends the tongue vows; these blazes, daughter, Giving more light than heat, extinct in both, Even in their promise, as it is a-making, You must not take for fire. From this time, daughter, 120 Be somewhat scanter of your maiden presence; Set your entreatments at a higher rate

106. these O <sub>2</sub> his Ff.	in $Ff.$ —almostholy $Q_2$ all the $Ff.$
109. Running Dyce (Collier conj.)	117. Lends Q2   Giues Ff.
Globe Delius Camb   Wrong Q2	120. From Q2   For Ff. — daughter
Roaming Ff.	Ff   Q2 Globe Delius Camb omit.
113-114. my heaven   one line	121. somewhat $Ff$   something $Q_2$ .

106. tenders. Polonius puns on two well-known senses: (1) 'offers,' and (2) the business or financial sense preserved in 'legal tender.' In line 107, 'tender' means 'regard,' 'take care of'; in line 109, 'give.'

112. go to. A phrase of varying import, "to express disapprobation, remonstrance, protest, or derisive incredulity." — Murray.

115. springes to catch woodcocks: snares to entrap simplicity. There is evidence that the expression was proverbial. Cf. V, ii, 296. It was a popular notion that the woodcock had no brains.

122. 'Entreatment' as used here is defined by Murray as 'conversation, interview,' but Murray's first quotation shows that the word was used as a military term in the sense of 'negotiations for peace,

### SCENE III

## HAMLET

4I

Than a command to parley. For Lord Hamlet, Believe so much in him, that he is young, And with a larger tether may he walk 125 Than may be given you. In few, Ophelia, Do not believe his vows; for they are brokers, Not of that dye which their investments show, But mere implorators of unholy suits, Breathing like sanctified and pious bonds, 130 The better to beguile. This is for all; I would not, in plain terms, from this time forth Have you so slander any moment leisure As to give words or talk with the Lord Hamlet. Look to't, I charge you; come your ways. 135 OPHELIA. I shall obey, my lord. [Exeunt]

surrender,' etc., and this, in view of 'command to parley' in the next line, is undoubtedly the meaning here.

126. In few: in short. Cf. *The Tempest*, I, ii, 144. "Adjectives are frequently used for Nouns, even in the singular." — Abbott, § 5. Cf. II, ii, 425: "'T was caviare to the general."

127. brokers: go-betweens, petty middlemen.

128. dye. The Folio reading may be correct. As in *The Tempest*, II, i, 55, 'eye' was used for 'a special tinge.' Cf. Fr. *ail.* — investments: vestments.

130. bonds. There seems no good reason for changing this, the plain reading of Quartos and Folios. Law papers are often headed with religious formulæ.

133. slander: so misuse as to cause slander. — moment: moment's. Abbott, § 430, prints 'moment-leisure,' and gives it as one of many instances of noun compounds where the first noun may be treated as a genitive used adjectively. Cf. 'region kites,' II, ii, 565, and 'music vows,' III, i, 156.

## THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT 1

# SCENE IV. The platform

Enter HAMLET, HORATIO, and MARCELLUS

HAMLET. The air bites shrewdly; it is very cold.

HORATIO. It is a nipping and an eager air.

HAMLET. What hour now?

42

HORATIO. I think it lacks of twelve.

MARCELLUS. No, it is struck.

HORATIO. Indeed? I heard it not; then it draws near the season 5

Wherein the spirit held his wont to walk.

[A flourish of trumpets, and ordnance shot off, within] What does this mean, my lord?

HAMLET. The king doth wake to-night, and takes his rouse,

SCENE IV Capell   Scene III	cold? Ff.
Rowe   Scene VII Pope   Ff omit.	6. [A flourish within] A
- The platform   Ff omit.	florish of trompets and 2. peeces
<b>1.</b> it is very cold. $Q_2$   is it very	goes of $Q_2$   Ff omit.

SCENE IV. Coleridge comments as follows:

The unimportant conversation with which this scene opens is a proof of Shakespeare's minute knowledge of human nature. It is a well-established fact, that, on the brink of any serious enterprise, or event of moment, men almost invariably endeavour to elude the pressure of their own thoughts by turning aside to trivial objects and familiar circumstances : thus this dialogue on the platform begins with remarks on the coldness of the air, and inquiries, obliquely connected indeed with the expected hour of the visitation; but thrown out in a seeming vacuity of topics, as to the striking of the clock, and so forth.

I. The question of the Folios, "is it very cold?" has been regarded as an indication that Horatio and Marcellus have been on the platform some time before Hamlet joins them. Cf. I, ii, 251-252.

2. eager: sharp. Old Fr. aigre (Lat. acer). Cf. I, v, 69.

8. wake : hold a late revel. - rouse. See note, I, ii, 127.

Keeps wassail, and the swaggering up-spring reels; And, as he drains his draughts of Rhenish down, The kettle-drum and trumpet thus bray out The triumph of his pledge.

HORATIO. Is it a custom? HAMLET. Ay, marry, is 't; But to my mind, though I am native here And to the manner born, it is a custom 15 More honour'd in the breach than the observance. This heavy-headed revel east and west Makes us traduc'd and tax'd of other nations : They clepe us drunkards, and with swinish phrase Soil our addition; and indeed it takes 20 From our achievements, though perform'd at height, The pith and marrow of our attribute. So, oft it chances in particular men, That for some vicious mole of nature in them,

9. wassail | wassell  $Q_2$  | wassells Ff. 14. But  $Q_2$  | And Ff. 17-38. This . . . scandal  $Q_2$  | Ff omit.

9. wassail: carousal. The Anglo-Saxon wes hal, 'may you be in health,' the salutation used in drinking healths, was transferred by the Normans to a 'carousal.'—up-spring: a boisterous dance. Pope read 'upstart,' referring to the king. — reels: reels through.

18. tax'd of : censured by. Cf. As You Like It, II, vii, 71.

19. clepe: call. - with swinish phrase: by calling us swine.

20. addition : title. Cf. Macbeth, I, iii, 106; King Lear, I, i, 138.

22. attribute: reputation, i.e. what is attributed.

23. particular: individual. Hamlet is now wrought up to the highest pitch of expectancy, and he seeks relief from the pain of that overintense feeling by launching off into a strain of general and abstract reflection. His state of mind aptly registers itself in the irregular and broken structure of his language.

24. mole of nature : natural, constitutional blemish.

As, in their birth — wherein they are not guilty, 25 Since nature cannot choose his origin -By the o'ergrowth of some complexion, Oft breaking down the pales and forts of reason; Or by some habit that too much o'er-leavens The form of plausive manners, that these men, 30 Carrying, I say, the stamp of one defect, Being nature's livery, or fortune's star ----Their virtues else — be they as pure as grace, As infinite as man may undergo — Shall in the general censure take corruption 35 From that particular fault : the dram of eale Doth all the noble substance of a doubt To his own scandal.

27. the Pope   their Q2.	33. Their Pope   His Q2.
32. star   starre $Q_2$   scar Pope	36-38. the dram scandal $Q_2Q_3$
(Theobald conj.).	Pope omits. See note.

27-28. By some native aptitude being indulged and fostered so much that it breaks down the proper guards and strongholds of reason. According to the old physiology, the bodily 'humours' (phlegm, blood, bile, and black bile) in just proportion resulted in a healthy 'complexion' ('weaving together,' Lat. com-, plecto) or 'temperament' ('mixture,' Lat. tempero). The excess of one of these 'humours' determined a phlegmatic, sanguine, choleric, or melancholic, 'complexion' or 'temperament.'

30. plausive: pleasing. Cf. All's Well that Ends Well, I, ii, 53.

32. A natural blemish, or one that has come from being born under an unlucky star. In Shakespeare are many allusions to the tenets of the old astrology. Cf. Much Ado About Nothing, II, i, 349; Julius Cæsar, I, ii, 140.

36-38. Upwards of a hundred emendations of this passage have been suggested (see Furness and Camb), but not one is more satisfactory than the reading of the Second and Third Quartos given here in the text with modernized spelling. The passage does not occur

# Enter GHOST

HORATIO. Look, my lord, it comes !	
HAMLET. Angels and ministers of grace defend us !	
Be thou a spirit of health or goblin damn'd;	40
Bring with thee airs from heaven or blasts from hell;	
Be thy intents wicked or charitable;	
Thou com'st in such a questionable shape	
That I will speak to thee : I'll call thee Hamlet,	
King, father, royal Dane; O, answer me!	45
Let me not burst in ignorance; but tell	
Why thy canoniz'd bones, hearsed in death,	
Have burst their cerements; why the sepulchre,	
Wherein we saw thee quietly inurn'd,	
Hath op'd his ponderous and marble jaws,	50

42. intents  $Q_2$  | events Ff.49. inurn'd  $F_2F_3F_4$  | enurn'd  $F_1$  |45. 0  $Q_2$  | Oh, oh Ff.interr'd  $Q_2$ .

in the First Quarto or in the Folios; the later Quartos give 'ease' for 'eale.' 'Eale' is now generally accepted as a contracted or a misspelled form of 'evil.' In II, ii, 586, the Second Quarto has 'deale' for 'devil.' For 'of a doubt,' Caldecott ingeniously suggested, 'often dout,' taking 'dout' in the sense of 'do out,' 'abolish,' 'extinguish,' as in IV, vii, 191; *Henry V*, IV, ii, 11. A most natural explanation of the passage as it stands is Professor Dowden's. He takes 'scandal' as a verb (cf. *Cymbeline*, III, iv, 62) and interprets thus: "Out of a mere doubt or suspicion the dram of evil degrades in reputation all the noble substance to its own [substance]." Dowden also suggests that 'scandal' may have been meant to precede 'to his own.'

43. questionable: inviting question or conversation. Cf. 'unquestionable spirit,' in As You Like It, III, ii, 393.

45. Furness suggests the punctuation, "King, father; royal Dane," etc., as giving a more satisfactory climax.

47. canoniz'd: consecrated by the canonical rites of sepulture. The accent is on the second syllable.

48. cerements: waxed wrappings for the dead. A dissyllable.

To cast thee up again ! What may this mean, That thou, dead corse, again in complete steel, Revisit'st thus the glimpses of the moon, Making night hideous ; and we fools of nature So horridly to shake our disposition 55 With thoughts beyond the reaches of our souls? Say, why is this? wherefore? what should we do? [GHOST beckons HAMLET] HORATIO. It beckons you to go away with it, As if it some impartment did desire To you alone. MARCELLUS. Look, with what courteous action 60

It waves you to a more removed ground; But do not go with it.

HORATIO. No, by no means.

HAMLET. It will not speak; then I will follow it.

HORATIO. Do not, my lord.

HAMLET. Why, what should be the fear? I do not set my life at a pin's fee; 65

And, for my soul, what can it do to that,

Being a thing immortal as itself?

It waves me forth again; I'll follow it.

HORATIO. What if it tempt you toward the flood, my lord, Or to the dreadful summit of the cliff 70

53. Revisit'st F<sub>4</sub> | Revisits F<sub>1</sub> F<sub>2</sub>F<sub>3</sub>. 61. waves Q<sub>2</sub> | wafts Ff. 65. I will Q<sub>2</sub> | will I Ff. 70. summit Rowe | somnet Q<sub>2</sub> | sonnet Ff.

54. we fools of nature: we who cannot by nature know the mysteries of the supernatural world. The grammar suggests a parenthetic exclamation; 'we' anticipates and explains 'our' in the next line.

61. removed : remote. Cf. As You Like It, III, ii, 360.

That beetles o'er his base into the sea, And there assume some other horrible form, Which might deprive your sovereignty of reason And draw you into madness? think of it; The very place puts toys of desperation, 75 Without more motive, into every brain That looks so many fathoms to the sea And hears it roar beneath. HAMLET. It waves me still. Go on; I'll follow thee. MARCELLUS. You shall not go, my lord. HAMLET. Hold off your hands! HORATIO. Be rul'd; you shall not go. My fate cries out, HAMLET. And makes each petty artery in this body 82 As hardy as the Nemean lion's nerve. [GHOST beckons] Still am I call'd. Unhand me, gentlemen ; [Breaking from them]

72. assume $Q_2$   assumes Ff.	83. Nemean   Nemeon Q <sub>2</sub>   Ne-
75-78. The very beneath $Q_2$	mian F1F2. — [GHOST beckons] Ma-
Ff omit.	lone   Ff omit.
78. waves $Q_2$   wafts Ff.	84. [Breaking them] Rowe
80. hands $Q_2$   hand Ff.	Ff omit.

71. beetles o'er his: overhangs its. Cf. Romeo and Juliet, I, iv, 32. 73. Which might take away the sovereignty of your reason. It was anciently believed that evil spirits sometimes assumed the guise of deceased persons, to draw men into madness and suicide, as is here apprehended of the Ghost.

75. toys of desperation : freakish notions of suicide.

82. 'Artery,' 'nerve' (line 83), and 'sinew' were often used interchangeably by Elizabethan writers.

83. Nemean. Accented here on first syllable, as in *Love's Labour's Lost*, IV, i, 90. To strangle the Nemean lion was one of the labors imposed on Hercules by Eurystheus.

By heaven, I'll make a ghost of him that lets me ! 85 I say, away ! Go on ; I'll follow thee.

[*Exeunt* GHOST and HAMLET] HORATIO. He waxes desperate with imagination. MARCELLUS. Let's follow; 't is not fit thus to obey him. HORATIO. Have after. To what issue will this come? 89 MARCELLUS. Something is rotten in the state of Denmark. HORATIO. Heaven will direct it. MARCELLUS. Nay let's follow him

Nay, let's follow him.

5

SCENE V. Another part of the platform

Enter GHOST and HAMLET

HAMLET. Where wilt thou lead me? speak; I'll go no further.

GHOST. Mark me.

HAMLET. I will.

GHOST. My hour is almost come,

When I to sulphurous and tormenting flames

Must render up myself.

HAMLET. Alas, poor ghost !

GHOST. Pity me not, but lend thy serious hearing To what I shall unfold.

HAMLET. Speak; I am bound to hear.

SCENE V Capell | Scene VIII| Ff omit.Pope | Scene continued in Ff. —I. Where Ff Delius | Whether Q2Another part of the platform Capell| Whither Globe Camb.

85. lets: hinders. Etymologically distinct from 'let' meaning 'allow.' See Murray.

91. it: the issue. 'Nay' refers to Horatio's words and implies, Let us look after the matter ourselves.

GHOST. So art thou to revenge, when thou shalt hear. HAMLET. What? GHOST. I am thy father's spirit, Doom'd for a certain term to walk the night, 10 And for the day confin'd to fast in fires, Till the foul crimes done in my days of nature Are burnt and purg'd away. But that I am forbid To tell the secrets of my prison-house, I could a tale unfold whose lightest word 15 Would harrow up thy soul, freeze thy young blood, Make thy two eyes, like stars, start from their spheres, Thy knotted and combined locks to part, And each particular hair to stand an end, Like quills upon the fretful porpentine; 20 But this eternal blazon must not be

11. Cf. Chaucer, *The Persones Tale*: "And moreover the miseise of helle shal been in defaute of mete and drinke."

17. like stars, start from their spheres. One of the many allusions in Shakespeare and English poetry generally (cf. Chaucer, *The Parlement of Foules*, 59-63) to the old Ptolemaic doctrine that the stars were set in crystalline shells that revolved in music (*cf. The Merchant of Venice*, V, i, 60-61) round the earth. Cf. A Midsummer Night's Dream, II, i, 153-154:

And certain stars shot madly from their spheres To hear the sea-maid's music.

19. 'An' is the original form of the preposition 'on.'

20. porpentine: porcupine. Always spelled thus in Shakespeare.

21. eternal blazon: disclosure of the mysteries of eternity. Shakespeare sometimes uses 'eternal' in the sense of 'infernal' (cf. the old slang term ''tarnal'), and it is possible, though hardly probable, that this is the meaning here. To ears of flesh and blood. List, list, O, list ! If thou didst ever thy dear father love — HAMLET. O God ! GHOST. Revenge his foul and most unnatural murder. 25 HAMLET. Murder ! GHOST. Murder most foul, as in the best it is; But this most foul, strange, and unnatural. HAMLET. Haste me to know 't, that I, with wings as swift As meditation or the thoughts of love, 30 May sweep to my revenge. I find thee apt; GHOST. And duller shouldst thou be than the fat weed That roots itself in ease on Lethe wharf, Wouldst thou not stir in this. Now, Hamlet, hear: It's given out that, sleeping in mine orchard, 35 A serpent stung me; so the whole ear of Denmark Is by a forged process of my death Rankly abus'd; but know, thou noble youth, The serpent that did sting thy father's life Now wears his crown.

22. List, list, 0 Q <sub>2</sub>   list Hamlet,	Rowe   Hast, hast $Ff I$   $Ff$ omit.
oh Ff.	33. roots   rootes $Q_2$   rots $Ff$ .
24. God Q2   Heauen Ff.	35. It's Ff  'T is Q2. — mine Ff
29. Two lines in Ff. — Haste	my Q2.

32. fat weed. The many-bulbed asphodel that bloomed on the meadows of the lower world, the poppy, and the slumberous yew which, according to Seneca, overhangs Lethe, have been suggested as the plant referred to.

33. Lethe wharf: the place on the banks of the river of forgetfulness where the old boatman Charon had his moorings.

35. 'Orchard' in Shakespeare usually means 'garden.'

37. process : official narrative. Clar suggests that 'process' here comes nearly to the meaning of Fr. procès verbal.

# HAMLET 5I O my prophetic soul! HAMLET. 40 Mine uncle ! GHOST. Ay, that incestuous, that adulterate beast, With witchcraft of his wit, with traitorous gifts ----O wicked wit and gifts, that have the power So to seduce ! - won to his shameful lust 45 The will of my most seeming-virtuous queen. O Hamlet, what a falling-off was there ! From me, whose love was of that dignity That it went hand in hand even with the vow I made to her in marriage; and to decline 50 Upon a wretch, whose natural gifts were poor To those of mine ! But virtue, as it never will be mov'd, Though lewdness court it in a shape of heaven, So lust, though to a radiant angel link'd, 55 Will sate itself in a celestial bed, And prey on garbage. But, soft ! methinks I scent the morning air ; Brief let me be. Sleeping within mine orchard, My custom always in the afternoon, 60 Upon my secure hour thy uncle stole,

41. Mine $Ff \mid my Q_2$ .	56-57. One line in $Ff sate F_1F_2$
43. wit Pope   wits Q2Ff. — with	$ $ sort $Q_2  $ seat $F_3F_4$ .
$Q_2$   hath F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub> F <sub>8</sub>   and F <sub>4</sub> .	58. morning $Q_2$   mornings Ff.
45. to his $Q_2F_8F_4$   to to this F1.	59, 63. mine Ff   my Q2.
52-53. One line in $Q_2$ Ff.	60. in Ff   of Q2.

40. Hamlet has suspected "some foul play" (I, ii, 255), and now his suspicion seems prophetic.

42. adulterate : adulterous. Cf. 'emulate,' I, i, 83.

52. To: in comparison with. Cf. I, ii, 140. See Abbott, § 187.

61. secure: unsuspecting. Cf. Lat. securus. 'Secure' here, as in Othello, IV, i, 72, is accented on the first syllable.

With juice of cursed hebenon in a vial, And in the porches of mine ears did pour The leperous distilment; whose effect Holds such an enmity with blood of man 65 That swift as quicksilver it courses through The natural gates and alleys of the body; And with a sudden vigour it doth posset And curd, like eager droppings into milk, The thin and wholesome blood : so did it mine ; 70 And a most instant tetter bark'd about, Most lazar-like, with vile and loathsome crust, All my smooth body. Thus was I, sleeping, by a brother's hand Of life, of crown, of queen, at once dispatch'd; 75

62. hebenon Ff   Hebona Q2.	69. eager $Q_2$   Aygre Ff.
67. alleys Hanmer   allies Q2Ff.	71. bark'd   barckt Q2   bak'd Ff.
68. posset Ff   possesse O2.	75. of queen O <sub>2</sub> and Queene F <sub>1</sub> .

62. hebenon. Of the many conjectures what this is ('ebony,' hemlock,' *ebenus* meaning 'yew,' etc.), the most reasonable is 'henbane,' the oil of which, according to Pliny, "if it be but dropped into the eares is ynough to trouble the brain" (Holland's translation, 1601). Marlowe mentions the 'juice of hebon' among the poisons of the Stygian pool, *The Jew of Malta*, III, iv, 102.

65-67. Here, and in *Julius Casar*, II, i, 289-290, is embodied what was known about the circulation of the blood in the opening years of the seventeenth century. In 1616, the year of Shakespeare's death, Harvey lectured on his great discovery, but his famous treatise was not published until twelve years later.

68. posset: coagulate. "Posset is hot milk poured on ale or sack, having sugar, grated bisket, and eggs, with other ingredients boiled in it, which all goes to a curd."—*Academie of Armourie*, 1688.

69. eager. "Aigre: Eagre, sharp, tart, biting, sower."—Cotgrave's Dictionarie of the French and English Tongues, 1611. Cf. I, iv, 2. 71. instant: immediate. — bark'd: covered as with bark. Cut off even in the blossoms of my sin, Unhousel'd, disappointed, unanel'd; No reckoning made, but sent to my account With all my imperfections on my head. O, horrible ! O, horrible ! most horrible ! 80 If thou hast nature in thee, bear it not; Let not the royal bed of Denmark be A couch for luxury and damned incest. But, howsoever thou pursuest this act, Taint not thy mind, nor let thy soul contrive 85 Against thy mother aught; leave her to heaven, And to those thorns that in her bosom lodge To prick and sting her. Fare thee well at once ! The glow-worm shows the matin to be near, And gins to pale his uneffectual fire; 90 [Exit] Adieu, adieu, adieu ! remember me.

91. Adieu, adieu, adieu! Q2 | Adue, adue, Hamlet : F1.

77. Unhousel'd: without receiving the eucharist. — disappointed: un-appointed, unprepared. — unanel'd: without extreme unction. "My fair lords, said Sir Launcelot...give me my rites. So when he was houseled and aneled, and had all that a christian man ought to have, he prayed the Bishop that his fellows might bear his body to Joyous Gard." — Le Morte Darthur, XXI, xii. When Pope suggested 'unanointed' for 'disappointed,' he interpreted 'unanel'd' as 'without a knell being rung.'

80. Stage tradition and many editors give this line to Hamlet.

83. luxury: licentiousness. Its only meaning in Shakespeare.

85. Taint not thy mind. This part of the injunction is well worth noting. Time and manner are left to Hamlet, only he is to keep himself clean from crime and from dishonor; his revenge must be righteous and according to the demands of justice, not merely personal.

90. gins. Usually printed ''gins,' but it is a distinct aphetic form of 'begin,' or 'ongin.' In Chaucer and Middle English literature the

HAMLET. O all you host of heaven ! O earth ! what else? And shall I couple hell? O, fie ! Hold, hold, my heart : And you, my sinews, grow not instant old, But bear me stiffly up. Remember thee ! 95 Ay, thou poor ghost, while memory holds a seat In this distracted globe. Remember thee ! Yea, from the table of my memory I'll wipe away all trivial fond records, All saws of books, all forms, all pressures past, 100 That youth and observation copied there; And thy commandment all alone shall live Within the book and volume of my brain, Unmix'd with baser matter : yes, yes, by heaven ! O most pernicious woman ! 105 O villain, villain, smiling, damned villain ! My tables, my tables, — meet it is I set it down, That one may smile, and smile, and be a villain; At least I'm sure it may be so in Denmark.

93. Hold, hold Q2   hold Ff.	107. My tables, my tables Ff   My
95. stiffly Ff   swiftly $Q_2$ .	tables Q2.
104. yes, yes Ff   yes Q2.	109. Rowe inserted [Writing].

past tense 'gan' was "commonly used in a weakened sense as a mere auxiliary (= the modern 'did') serving to form a periphrastic preterite." — Murray. — uneffectual. Probably because it gives light without heat. That the 'fire' fades as the daylight grows, may also be implied. Cf. *Pericles*, II, iii, 43-44:

> Where now his son's like a glow-worm in the night, The which hath fire in darkness, none in light.

97. globe: head. Hamlet's hand is pressed against his forehead.
98. table: tablet. Cf. The Two Gentlemen of Verona, II, vii, 3.
99. fond: foolish. — records. Accented on second syllable.
100. saws: maxims. — pressures: impressions. Cf. III, ii, 22.
107. tables: memorandum book. Cf. 2 Henry IV, II, iv, 289.

### SCENE V

### HAMLET

So, uncle, there you are. Now to my word; 110 It is, 'Adieu, adieu ! remember me': I have sworn 't. HORATIO. MARCELLUS. [Within] My lord, my lord ! MARCELLUS. [Within] Lord Hamlet ! HORATIO. [Within] Heaven secure him ! HAMLET. So be it !

113. Scene IX Pope.

113-116. See note below.

110. So, uncle, there you are. This passage is usually taken in a literal and formal way, as if Hamlet were carefully writing down the axiomatic saying he has just uttered. Werder's view of the matter is suggestive:

Hamlet pulls out his tablets, and jabs the point of his pencil once or twice into the leaf, because he cannot do the same to the king with his sword, as he would like to do, — nothing further; only such marks, such a sign, does he make. That stands for 'So, uncle, there you are !' And although he says he must write it down for himself, he does not literally write; that does not accord with his mood and situation.

-word: watchword, motto.

113-116. The dialogue is distributed in the First Folio as follows :

Hor. & Mar. within. My Lord, my Lord.

Enter Horatio and Marcellus.

Mar. Lord Hamlet. Hor. Heauen secure him. Mar. So be it. Hor. Illo, ho, ho, my Lord. Ham. Hillo, ho, ho, boy; come bird, come.

Camb keeps the Folio position of the stage direction, as in the darkness Hamlet may not see Horatio and Marcellus on their first entry. The Quartos give 'So be it!' to Hamlet. "There is something highly solemn and proper in making Hamlet say the Amen to a benediction pronounced on himself."—Capell. Furness suggests that 'So be it!' may refer to the conclusion of Hamlet's writing in his tables.

# 56 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT I

MARCELLUS. [Within] Illo, ho, ho, my lord ! 115 HAMLET. Hillo, ho, ho, boy ! Come, bird, come.

## Enter HORATIO and MARCELLUS

MARCELLUS. How is't, my noble lord? What news, my lord? HORATIO. HAMLET. O, wonderful! HORATIO. Good my lord, tell it. No; you'll reveal it. HAMLET. HORATIO. Not I, my lord, by heaven. Nor I, my lord. MARCELLUS. HAMLET. How say you, then, would heart of man once think it? But you'll be secret? HORATIO. Ay, by heaven, my lord. MARCELLUS. HAMLET. There's ne'er a villain dwelling in all Denmark ----But he's an arrant knave. HORATIO. There needs no ghost, my lord, come from the grave 125 To tell us this. Why, right; you are i' th' right; HAMLET. And so, without more circumstance at all, I hold it fit that we shake hands and part : You, as your business and desire shall point you, For every man has business and desire, 130 129. desire  $Q_2$  | desires Ff. 130. has  $F_2F_3F_4$  | ha's  $F_1$  | hath Q2.

**116.** Hamlet here imitates the falconer's call to his hawk. **127. circumstance :** circumlocution, beating about the bush.

### SCENE V

### HAMLET

Such as it is; and, for mine own poor part,

Look you, I'll go pray.

HORATIO. These are but wild and whirling words, my lord.

HAMLET. I'm sorry they offend you, heartily;

Yes, faith, heartily.

HORATIO. There's no offence, my lord. 135 HAMLET. Yes, by Saint Patrick, but there is, Horatio, And much offence too. Touching this vision here,

It is an honest ghost, that let me tell you;

For your desire to know what is between us,

O'ermaster 't as you may. And now, good friends, 140 As you are friends, scholars, and soldiers,

Give me one poor request.

HORATIO. What is 't, my lord? We will.

HAMLET. Never make known what you have seen tonight.

HORATIO. MARCELLUS. My lord, we will not.

HAMLET.

HORATIO.

Nay, but swear 't.

In faith,

131. mine Ff | my Q2.ing Q2 | hurling Ff.133. whirling Theobald | whurl-136. Horatio Q2 | my Lord Ff.

136. Warburton has ingeniously defended Shakespeare's making the Danish prince swear by St. Patrick, by observing that the whole northern world had their learning from Ireland. St. Patrick, too, was regarded as the keeper of Purgatory.

138. honest ghost. Hamlet probably means that the Ghost is a real ghost, just what it appears to be, and not "the devil" in "a pleasing shape," as Horatio had apprehended it to be. But cf. II, ii, 586. See note, I, iv, 73.

140. O'ermaster 't as you may : subdue your desire as best you can.

My lord, not I.

MARCELLUS. Nor I, my lord, in faith.

HAMLET. Upon my sword.

MARCELLUS. We have sworn, my lord, already. HAMLET. Indeed, upon my sword, indeed.

146

155

GHOST. [Beneath] Swear.

HAMLET. Ah, ha, boy! say'st thou so? Art thou there, truepenny? 150

Come on; you hear this fellow in the cellarage.

Consent to swear.

HORATIO. Propose the oath, my lord.

HAMLET. Never to speak of this that you have seen. Swear by my sword.

GHOST. [Beneath] Swear.

HAMLET. Hic et ubique? Then we'll shift our ground. Come hither, gentlemen,

149. [Beneath] Capell | Ghost150-151. Prose in Ff.cries vnder the Stage Ff (after155, 161, 182. [Beneath] Capell |Swear).Ff omit.

147. The oath they have already sworn is 'in faith.' But this has not enough of ritual solemnity in it to satisfy Hamlet. The custom of swearing by the sword, or rather by the cross at the hilt of it, is very ancient. The name of Christ was sometimes inscribed on the handle. So that swearing by one's sword was the most solemn oath a Christian soldier could take.

150. truepenny: honest old fellow. Dowden thus explains this banter:

Hamlet's recoil from horror to half-hysterical jesting is justified to his own consciousness as intended to divert the conjectures of his companions from the dreadful nature of the Ghost's disclosure, which he cannot reveal to Horatio in the presence of Marcellus.

156. Hicet ubique : here and everywhere. E. K. Chambers suggests that as Shakespeare rarely introduces Latin words in ordinary dialogue, it is probable that this scene contains fragments of an older play-

### SCENE V

## HAMLET

And lay your hands again upon my sword. Never to speak of this that you have heard, Swear by my sword. 160 GHOST. [Beneath] Swear. HAMLET. Well said, old mole! canst work i' the earth so fast? A worthy pioner ! Once more remove, good friends. HORATIO. O day and night ! but this is wondrous strange. HAMLET. And therefore as a stranger give it welcome. There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, 166 Than are dreamt of in our philosophy. But come : Here, as before, never, so help you mercy, How strange or odd soe'er I bear myself ----170 As I perchance hereafter shall think meet To put an antic disposition on ---That you, at such times seeing me, never shall, With arms encumber'd thus, or this head-shake, Or by pronouncing of some doubtful phrase, 175 As 'Well, well, we know,' or 'We could, and if we would,' Or 'If we list to speak,' or 'There be, and if they might,'

162. earth Q <sub>2</sub> ground Ff.	174. this head-shake   thus, head
167. our Ff   your Q <sub>2</sub> .	shake Ff.
167-168. One line in Ff.	176. Well, well $Q_2$   well Ff.
170. soe'er   so ere $Ff$   so were $Q_2$ .	176, 177. and if Ff   an if Hanmer.
173. times Q <sub>2</sub>   time Ff.	177. they $Q_2$   there Ff.

163. pioner: digger. It is, of course, the same word as 'pioneer.' For the form, cf. 'enginer,' III, iv, 204.

172. antic: fantastic. The same word etymologically as 'antique.' 174. encumber'd thus. Cf. 'in this sad knot,' *The Tempest*, I, ii, 224. 176, 177. and if. An intensification (cf. 'or ere,' I, ii, 147) of the conditional use of 'and,' which in this sense is usually spelled 'an' in modern editions. See Abbott, § 101. Or such ambiguous giving out, to note That you know aught of me; — this not to do, So grace and mercy at your most need help you, 180 Swear.

GHOST. [Beneath] Swear.

HAMLET. Rest, rest, perturbed spirit ! [They swear] So, gentlemen,

With all my love I do commend me to you;And what so poor a man as Hamlet is185May do, t' express his love and friending to you,God willing, shall not lack. Let us go in together;And still your fingers on your lips, I pray.The time is out of joint: O cursed spite,That ever I was born to set it right !Nay, come; let's go together.[Exeunt]

179. aught Q1 | ought Q2Ff. 183. [*They swear*] Globe Camb. 184. I do  $F_1 | F_2F_3F_4$  omit. 190. set  $F_1F_2 |$  see  $F_3F_4$ .

178. giving out: intimation, profession of knowledge. Cf. *Measure* for *Measure*, I, iv, 54; *Othello*, IV, i, 131. — to note. An anacoluthon which Theobald tried to avoid by reading 'denote.'

186. friending: friendliness. From the verb 'friend.' Cf. Henry V, IV, v, 17; Measure for Measure, IV, ii, 116; Troilus and Cressida, I, ii, 84.

# ACT II

# SCENE I. A room in POLONIUS'S house

Enter POLONIUS and REYNALDO

POLONIUS. Give him this money and these notes, Reynaldo. REYNALDO. I will, my lord.

POLONIUS. You shall do marvellous wisely, good Reynaldo, Before you visit him, to make inquire Of his behaviour.

REYNALDO. My lord, I did intend it. 5 POLONIUS. Marry, well said, very well said. Look you, sir, Inquire me first what Danskers are in Paris; And how, and who, what means, and where they keep; What company, at what expense; and finding By this encompassment and drift of question 10

A room ... house Globe | Ff omit.3. marvellous- Enter ... REYNALDO | Enter ...maruels F1 | marvReynoldo Ff | Enter old Polonius4. to make inquiwith his man or two Q2.inquiry Ff.1. this Q2|his Ff. — Reynaldo Q26. As in Q2. T

|Reynoldo Ff (so in lines 3, 15).

3. marvellous  $Q_5 |$  meruiles  $Q_2 |$  maruels  $F_1 |$  marvels  $F_2F_3F_4$ .

4. to make inquire  $Q_2 |$  you make inquiry Ff.

6. As in Q<sub>2</sub>. Two lines in Ff. — Marry Ff | Mary  $Q_2Q_3Q_4$ .

4. inquire : inquiry. Cf. Pericles, III, Prologue, line 22.

7. me: for me. See Abbott, § 220. — Danskers: Danes.

8. keep: live. Cf. The Merchant of Venice, III, iii, 19.

10-12. This seems illogical, and would be so in any mouth but a politician's, as implying that general inquiries would come to the point faster than particular ones. But 'your,' in line 12, is used indefinitely almost in the sense of 'any'; 'it,' too, is used indefinitely;

That they do know my son, come you more nearer Than your particular demands will touch it; Take you, as 't were, some distant knowledge of him; As thus, 'I know his father and his friends, And in part him.' Do you mark this, Reynaldo? 15 REYNALDO. Ay, very well, my lord. POLONIUS. 'And in part him; but,' you may say, 'not well: But, if 't be he I mean, he 's very wild, Addicted so and so'; and there put on him What forgeries you please; marry, none so rank 20 As may dishonour him; take heed of that; But, sir, such wanton, wild, and usual slips As are companions noted and most known To youth and liberty. As gaming, my lord? REYNALDO. POLONIUS. Ay, or drinking, fencing, swearing, quarrelling, Drabbing; you may go so far. 26 REYNALDO. My lord, that would dishonour him.

POLONIUS. Faith, no; as you may season it in the charge. You must not put another scandal on him, That he is open to incontinency;

14. As Q2 | And Ff. 11-12. nearer Than Capell | neerer 28. no Ff | Q2 omits. Then  $Q_2F_1$  | neere Than  $F_2$ .

the scheme here laid down is to steal upon the truth by roundabout statements and questions, or, as it is put in line 65, "By indirections find directions out."

19. put on him: lay to his charge. Cf. Macbeth, II, iv, 26.

28. season: qualify, mitigate. Cf. I, ii, 192.

30. open to incontinency : habitually incontinent. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare 'open of' was read in the sense of 'openly,' and so 'shamelessly.' Polonius is fond of nice distinctions.

30

That's not my meaning : but breathe his faults so quaintly That they may seem the taints of liberty, The flash and outbreak of a fiery mind, A savageness in unreclaimed blood, Of general assault. REYNALDO. But, my good lord, — 35 POLONIUS. Wherefore should you do this? Ay, my lord, REVNALDO. I would know that. POLONIUS. Marry, sir, here 's my drift, And I believe it is a fetch of warrant : You laying these slight sullies on my son, As 't were a thing a little soil'd i' the working, 40 Mark you, Your party in converse, him you would sound, Having ever seen in the prenominate crimes The youth you breathe of guilty, be assur'd He closes with you in this consequence; 45 'Good sir,' or so; or 'friend,' or 'gentleman,' According to the phrase or the addition Of man and country. Very good, my lord. REVNALDO.

31. breathe  $F_2 \mid$  breath  $F_1$ .41-42. One line in Ff.38. warrant Ff  $\mid$  wit  $Q_2$  Globe.47. or  $Q_2 \mid$  and Ff.

31. breathe: whisper. Cf. line 44; I, iii, 1 30.—quaintly: ingeniously. 34-35. A savageness . . . assault: a wildness of untamed blood, such as youth is generally assailed by.

38. fetch of warrant: allowable stratagem or device.

43-44. Having at any time seen the youth you whisper of guilty of the before-mentioned vices.

45. closes . . . consequence : agrees with you in this conclusion. 47. addition : title. Cf. I, iv, 20. POLONIUS. And then, sir, does he this — he does — what was I about to say? By the mass, I was about to say something; where did I leave? 51

REYNALDO. At 'closes in the consequence'; at 'friend or so,' and 'gentleman.'

POLONIUS. At 'closes in the consequence,' — ay, marry; He closes thus: 'I know the gentleman; 55 I saw him yesterday, or t' other day, Or then, or then, with such, or such, and, as you say, There was he gaming, there o'ertook in 's rouse, There falling out at tennis;' or perchance, 'I saw him enter such a house of sale.' 60 See you now, Your bait of falsehood takes this carp of truth; And thus do we of wisdom and of reach, With windlasses and with assays of bias, By indirections find directions out: 65

55. He closes thus. This, the Quarto reading, is more characteristic than that of the Folios. "Polonius recovers his thought, but not the phrase with which he had introduced it, and naïvely adopts Reynaldo's blundering report of what he had said." — Herford.

58. o'ertook in 's rouse : overcome with drink. Cf. I, ii, 127.

63. of wisdom and of reach: of far-reaching wisdom.

64. windlasses: circuitous paths. The word is so used more than once in Golding's *Ovid.*—assays of bias: trials of inclination. 'Bias' is a technical expression in bowls for the curve the bowl takes in consequence of its special shape or weighting. See Murray. Bowls was a favorite Elizabethan game, and Shakespeare has several figures taken from it. Cf. III, i, 65; *Henry V*, II, ii, 188; V, ii, 33; *King John*, III, iv, 128; *Richard II*, III, iv, 3-5.

#### SCENE I

## HAMLET

So, by my former lecture and advice, Shall you my son. You have me, have you not? REYNALDO. My lord, I have. POLONIUS. God b' wi' you! fare you well. REYNALDO. Good my lord! POLONIUS. Observe his inclination in yourself. 70 REYNALDO. I shall, my lord. POLONIUS. And let him ply his music. REYNALDO. Well, my lord. POLONIUS. Farewell! [*Exit* REYNALDO]

# Enter Ophelia

How now, Ophelia ! what 's the matter? OPHELIA. O, my lord, my lord, I have been so affrighted ! POLONIUS. With what, i' the name o' God ? 75 OPHELIA. My lord, as I was sewing in my closet, Lord Hamlet, with his doublet all unbrac'd ;

68. b' wi' you   buy you Ff.	74. 0, my lord $Q_2$   Alas Ff.
73. Scene II Pope.— Enter OPHE-	75. God $Q_2$   Heauen Ff.
LIA   in Ff after line 72.	76. closet Q <sub>2</sub> Globe   chamber Ff.

67. You have ... not : you understand me, do you not?

68. God b' wi' you. The old phrase 'God be with you,' given in *Macbeth*, III, i, 44, is here in process of abbreviation to the 'goodbye' of to-day. The Folio 'God buy you' represents probably the Elizabethan pronunciation.

70. Either, Use your own eyes upon him as well as learn from others; or, Comply with his inclinations so as to draw him out. An obsolete sense of 'observe' is, 'humor,' 'gratify.' Cf. *Julius Cæsar*, IV, iii, 45. Dowden suggests that 'in' here may mean 'with regard to.'

72. Let him fiddle his secrets all out. "Let him go his own way without interference."—E. K. Chambers. Schmidt, Vischer, and others take the expression literally.

75. God. The 'Heaven' of the Folios is an obvious concession to the famous statute of 1605 "to restrain the abuses of Players."

No hat upon his head ; his stockings foul'd, Ungarter'd, and down-gyved to his ankle; Pale as his shirt; his knees knocking each other; 80 And with a look so piteous in purport As if he had been loosed out of hell To speak of horrors, he comes before me. POLONIUS. Mad for thy love? OPHELIA. My lord, I do not know, But truly I do fear it. POLONIUS. What said he? 85 OPHELIA. He took me by the wrist and held me hard; Then goes he to the length of all his arm, And, with his other hand thus o'er his brow, He falls to such perusal of my face As he would draw it. Long stay'd he so; 90 At last, a little shaking of mine arm, And thrice his head thus waving up and down, He rais'd a sigh so piteous and profound That it did seem to shatter all his bulk And end his being : that done, he lets me go; 95 And with his head over his shoulder turn'd He seem'd to find his way without his eyes; For out o' doors he went without their help, And to the last bended their light on me. POLONIUS. Come, go with me; I will go seek the king. This is the very ecstasy of love. 101 93. piteous | pittious Q2F1 | hide-96. shoulder  $Q_2$  | shoulders Ff. ous F2F8F4. 98. help F3F4 Delius | helpe F1F2 94. That Ff Delius As Q2 Globe. helps Q2 Globe Camb. 79. down-gyved: slipped down to the ankle like fetters. 94. bulk: frame. Sometimes it meant specifically 'the breast.'

101. ecstasy: madness. Cf. III, i, 160; III, iv, 74, 136, 137.

### SCENE I

## HAMLET

Whose violent property fordoes itself And leads the will to desperate undertakings, As oft as any passion under heaven That does afflict our natures. I am sorry. 105 What, have you given him any hard words of late? OPHELIA. No, my good lord; but, as you did command, I did repel his letters and denied His access to me. POLONIUS. That hath made him mad. I am sorry that with better heed and judgment IIO I had not quoted him. I fear'd he did but trifle, And meant to wreck thee; but beshrew my jealousy ! By heaven, it is as proper to our age To cast beyond ourselves in our opinions As it is common for the younger sort IIς To lack discretion. Come, go we to the king : This must be known; which, being kept close, might move More grief to hide than hate to utter love. Come. [Exeunt]

102. fordoes: destroys. Cf. V, i, 210. See Murray.

111. quoted : observed. Cf. Romeo and Juliet, I, iv, 31 : "What curious eye doth quote deformities?"

113-116. We old men are as apt to overreach ourselves with our own policy as the young are to fail through lack of thought. "In this admirable scene, Polonius, who is throughout the skeleton of his former skill in state-craft, hunts the trail of policy at a dead scent, supplied by the weak fever-smell in his own nostrils." — Coleridge.

117-118. The sense is rather obscure, but appears to be, By keeping Hamlet's love secret we may cause more of grief to others than of hatred on his part by disclosing it.

# 68 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT II

SCENE II. A room in the castle

# Flourish. Enter KING, QUEEN, ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDEN-STERN, and Attendants

KING. Welcome, dear Rosencrantz and Guildenstern ! Moreover that we much did long to see you, The need we have to use you did provoke Our hasty sending. Something have you heard Of Hamlet's transformation ; so I call it. 5 Since not th' exterior nor the inward man Resembles that it was. What it should be, More than his father's death, that thus hath put him So much from th' understanding of himself, I cannot dream of. I entreat you both, 10 That, being of so young days brought up with him, And since so neighbour'd to his youth and humour, That you vouchsafe your rest here in our court Some little time; so by your companies To draw him on to pleasures, and to gather, 15 So much as from occasions you may glean, Whether aught, to us unknown, afflicts him thus, That, open'd, lies within our remedy.

SCENE II | Scene III Pope. — A room ... casile Capell | Ff omit. — Flourish ... Attendants Globe | Enter King, Queene, Rosincrane, and Guildensterne Cumalijs (i.e. cum aliis) F1.

5. I call Ff Delius | call Q2 Globe.

6. Since not Ff Delius | Sith nor Q<sub>2</sub> Globe Camb.

- 10. dream | dreame Q<sub>2</sub> | deeme F<sub>1</sub>. 12. since Ff | sith Q<sub>2</sub>.—humour Ff | haujor O<sub>2</sub>.
  - 16. occasions Ff | occasion Q<sub>2</sub>. 17. Omitted in Ff.

1. Rosencrantz ... Guildenstern. See Introduction, Sources. Two Danish nobles named Rosincrance and Guildensterne were students at Padua in 1587–1589 and in 1603, and a Danish courtier called Rosencrance attended the coronation of James I.

#### SCENE II

## HAMLET

QUEEN. Good gentlemen, he hath much talk'd of you;And sure I am two men there are not living20To whom he more adheres. If it will please you20To show us so much gentry and good-will20As to expend your time with us awhile20For the supply and profit of our hope,25Your visitation shall receive such thanks25As fits a king's remembrance.25

ROSENCRANTZ. Both your majesties Might, by the sovereign power you have of us, Put your dread pleasures more into command Than to entreaty.

GUILDENSTERN. We both obey, And here give up ourselves, in the full bent To lay our services freely at your feet, To be commanded.

KING. Thanks, Rosencrantz and gentle Guildenstern.

QUEEN. Thanks, Guildenstern and gentle Rosencrantz: And I beseech you instantly to visit 35 My too much changed son. Go, some of ye, And bring the gentlemen where Hamlet is.

GUILDENSTERN. Heavens make our presence and our practices

 29. We Ff | But we Q2 Globe.
 ye Ff | you Q2.

 36. As in Q2. Two lines in Ff.
 37. the Ff | these Q2.

22. gentry: courtesy, that which is characteristic of a gentleman. "Gentlemanlinesse or gentry, kindlinesse, naturall goodnesse. *Genero-sitas.*"—Baret's *Alvearie*. Cf. V, ii, 109.

24. supply and profit : support and realization.

30. bent: extent of inclination. 'Bent' in this sense is a metaphor taken from archery; it means literally the extent to which a bow may be drawn. Cf. 'top of my bent,' III, ii, 357.

30

Pleasant and helpful to him !

QUEEN. Ay, amen ! 39 [*Execunt* ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDENSTERN, and some Attendants]

# Enter POLONIUS

POLONIUS. Th' ambassadors from Norway, my good lord, Are joyfully return'd. 41

KING. Thou still hast been the father of good news.

POLONIUS. Have I, my lord? Assure you, my good liege, I hold my duty, as I hold my soul, Both to my God and to my gracious king; 45 And I do think, or else this brain of mine Hunts not the trail of policy so sure As it hath us'd to do, that I have found The very cause of Hamlet's lunacy.

KING. O, speak of that; that I do long to hear.

POLONIUS. Give first admittance to th' ambassadors ; My news shall be the fruit to that great feast.

KING. Thyself do grace to them, and bring them in.

[Exit POLONIUS]

50

55

He tells me, my dear Gertrude, he hath found The head and source of all your son's distemper.

QUEEN. I doubt it is no other but the main; His father's death, and our o'erhasty marriage.

KING. Well, we shall sift him.

39. Ay $Q_2$   Ff omit.	52. fruit   fruite $Q_2$   newes $F_1F_2$ .
45. and $Q_2$ one Ff.	53. [Exit POLONIUS] Ff omit.
48. it hath $Q_2 \mid I$ have Ff.	54. dear Gertrude   deere Gertrard
50. I do Ff   do I Q2.	$Q_2$   sweet Queene, that F <sub>1</sub> .

42. still: constantly. Cf. I, i, 122; As You Like It, I, ii, 239.
43. Assure: I assure. Cf. 'beseech,' The Tempest, I, ii, 473; II, i, I.
56. doubt: fear. — the main: the matter of chief interest.

## Re-enter POLONIUS, with VOLTIMAND and CORNELIUS.

Welcome, my good friends ! Say, Voltimand, what from our brother Norway? VOLTIMAND. Most fair return of greetings and desires. 60 Upon our first, he sent out to suppress His nephew's levies, which to him appear'd To be a preparation 'gainst the Polack; But better look'd into, he truly found It was against your highness : whereat griev'd. 65 That so his sickness, age, and impotence Was falsely borne in hand, sends out arrests On Fortinbras; which he, in brief, obeys; Receives rebuke from Norway, and in fine Makes vow before his uncle never more 70 To give th' assay of arms against your majesty. Whereon old Norway, overcome with joy, Gives him three thousand crowns in annual fee, And his commission to employ those soldiers, So levied as before, against the Polack; 75 With an entreaty, herein further shown,  $\lceil Giving \ a \ paper \rceil$ That it might please you to give quiet pass Through your dominions for this enterprise,

58. Scene IV Pope. — *Re-enter* CORNELIUS | Enter Polonius, Voltumand, and Cornelius F1 (after line 57). — my Q2 | Ff omit. 73. three Ff | threescore Q2. 76. [*Giving a paper*] Malone | Ff. 78. this Q2 | his Ff.

61. Upon our first : immediately after our first audience.

64. 'Truly' modifies 'was' and not 'found.'

67. borne in hand: deluded, beguiled (cf. Fr. maintenir, from late Lat. manutenere). Cf. Macbeth, III, i, 81.

71. assay of arms: test of war. In III, iii, 69'assay' means 'trial,' but in *Henry V*, I, ii, 151, it means 'attack,' 'onset.'

# On such regards of safety and allowance As therein are set down. KING. It likes us well; 80 And at our more consider'd time we'll read, Answer, and think upon this business. Meantime we thank you for your well-took labour. Go to your rest; at night we'll feast together: Most welcome home ! [Exeunt VOLTIMAND and CORNELIUS] This business is well ended. POLONIUS. 85 My liege, and madam, to expostulate What majesty should be, what duty is, Why day is day, night night, and time is time, Were nothing but to waste night, day, and time. Therefore, since brevity is the soul of wit, 90 And tediousness the limbs and outward flourishes, I will be brief. Your noble son is mad : Mad call I it; for, to define true madness, What is 't but to be nothing else but mad? But let that go.

QUEEN. More matter, with less art. POLONIUS. Madam, I swear I use no art at all. That he is mad, 't is true; 't is true 't is pity, And pity 't is 't is true : a foolish figure !

85. [*Execut* ... CORNELIUS] Capell | Exit Ambass. Ff. — well  $Q_2$  | 98. 't is 't is  $Q_2$  | it is Ff.

79. regards of safety and allowance: pledges of safety to the country and terms of permission for the troops to pass.

95

80. likes: pleases. Cf. V, ii, 255; Henry V, IV, i, 16; IV, iii, 77; King Lear, II, ii, 96. Similarly 'dislikes,' in Othello, II, iii, 49.

81. more consider'd time : time for further consideration.

86. expostulate: discuss, "debate (a matter) as an aggrieved person." — Murray. Cf. The Two Gentlemen of Verona, III, i, 251.

But farewell it, for I will use no art. Mad let us grant him then; and now remains 100 That we find out the cause of this effect. Or rather say, the cause of this defect, For this effect defective comes by cause: Thus it remains, and the remainder thus. Perpend. 105 I have a daughter — have whilst she is mine — Who, in her duty and obedience, mark, Hath given me this; now gather, and surmise. [Reads the letter] To the celestial and my soul's idol, the most beautified Ophelia, -110 That's an ill phrase, a vile phrase; 'beautified' is a vile phrase. But you shall hear. Thus: In her excellent white bosom, these, etc. **QUEEN.** Came this from Hamlet to her? POLONIUS. Good madam, stay awhile. I will be faithful. [Reads] Doubt thou the stars are fire, 116 Doubt that the sun doth move, Doubt truth to be a liar. But never doubt I love.

106. whilst F2 | whil'st F1 | while Q2.113. etc. Q2 | Ff omit.108. [Reads the letter] The Letter Ff.115. [Reads] Letter Q2 | Ff omit.

105. Perpend: consider. "A word only used by Pistol, Polonius, and the clowns." — Schmidt.

113. these. A common ending to the superscription of a letter. Hamlet's letter is couched in conventional euphuistic phrases.

118-121. In the double meanings of 'doubt' (meaning 'suspect,' for example, in line 118) and 'reckon' ('number metrically,' as Delius interprets) are characteristic word quibbles.

# 74 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT II

O dear Ophelia, I am ill at these numbers. I have not art to reckon my groans; but that I love thee best, O most best, believe it. Adieu. 122 Thine evermore, most dear lady, Whilst this machine is to him, HAMLET. This in obedience hath my daughter shown me, 125 And more above, hath his solicitings, As they fell out by time, by means, and place, All given to mine ear. KING. But how hath she Receiv'd his love? What do you think of me? POLONIUS. KING. As of a man faithful and honourable. 130 POLONIUS. I would fain prove so. But what might you think, When I had seen this hot love on the wing -As I perceiv'd it, I must tell you that, Before my daughter told me — what might you, Or my dear majesty your queen here, think, 135 If I had play'd the desk or table-book, Or given my heart a winking, mute and dumb, Or look'd upon this love with idle sight;

124. While this body is his; while he lives. 'Machine' originally meant 'a structure of any kind.' See Murray. Cf. Wordsworth's "the very pulse of the machine," in *She was a Phantom of Delight*.

136. By keeping dark about the matter. A 'desk' or 'tablebook' does not prate of what it contains. A 'table-book' is the 'tables' of I, v, 107.

137. If I had given my heart a hint to be mute about their passion. Cf. the original meaning of 'connivance,' 'a winking at.'

What might you think ? No, I went round to work, And my young mistress thus I did bespeak : 140 'Lord Hamlet is a prince, out of thy star; This must not be.' And then I precepts gave her, That she should lock herself from his resort, Admit no messengers, receive no tokens. Which done, she took the fruits of my advice; 145 And he, repulsed --- a short tale to make ---Fell into a sadness, then into a fast, Thence to a watch, thence into a weakness, Thence to a lightness, and by this declension Into the madness wherein now he raves, 150 And all we mourn for. . Do you think 't is this? KING. QUEEN. It may be, very likely. POLONIUS. Hath there been such a time — I'd fain know that ----That I have positively said ''T is so,' When it prov'd otherwise? KING. Not that I know. 155, POLONIUS. Take this from this, if this be otherwise. If circumstances lead me, I will find

141. star | sphere  $F_2F_3F_4$ .150. wherein  $Q_2$  | whereon  $F_f$ .142. precepts  $F_f$  | prescripts  $Q_2$  Globe.151. mourn | mourne  $Q_2$  | wail  $F_f$ .

139. round: straightforwardly. Some interpret 'round' in the sense of 'straightway.' Cf. III, i, 183; As You Like It, V, iii, 11.

141. out of thy star: not in thy destiny. Another allusion to the supposed influence of the stars on the fortune of life.

156. Theobald suggested, and Pope added here as a stage direction, 'Pointing to his head and shoulders.' "But see lines 166, 167. May not 'this from this ' mean the chamberlain's staff or wand and the hand that bears it?" — Dowden. Where truth is hid, though it were hid indeed Within the centre.

KING. How may we try it further?

POLONIUS. You know, sometimes he walks four hours together 160

Here in the lobby.

QUEEN. So he does, indeed.

POLONIUS. At such a time I'll loose my daughter to him : Be you and I behind an arras then ;

Mark the encounter : if he love her not,

And be not from his reason fall'n thereon,

Let me be no assistant for a state,

But keep a farm and carters.

KING.

We will try it.

165

Enter HAMLET, reading on a book

QUEEN. But look where sadly the poor wretch comes reading.

POLONIUS. Away, I do beseech you, both away;

160-161. Three lines in Ff. — four	168. Scene V Pope. — Enter
F <sub>3</sub> F <sub>4</sub>   foure F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub>   for Hanmer. —	HAMLET Ff   Globe Camb omit
does   dooes $Q_2$   ha's $F_1$   has $F_2$ .	on a book and introduce after pres-
167. But $Q_2 \mid And Ff$ .	ently in line 170.

159. centre: centre of the earth, which, according to the old Ptolemaic astronomy, was the centre of the solar system or universe.

163. In Shakespeare's time the chief rooms of houses were lined with tapestry hangings, which were suspended on frames, some distance from the walls, to keep them from being rotted by the damp. These tapestries were called 'arras,' from the town Arras, in northern France, famed for the manufacture of the fabric.

168. 'Wretch' was sometimes used as a strong term of endearment with a dash of pity in it. Cf. *Othello*, III, iii, 90: "Excellent wretch! Perdition catch my soul, But I do love thee!" SCENE II

### HAMLET

I'll board him presently.

[Exeunt KING, QUEEN, and Attendants] O, give me leave. 170

How does my good Lord Hamlet?

HAMLET. Well, God-a-mercy.

POLONIUS. Do you know me, my lord?

HAMLET. Excellent well; you're a fishmonger.

POLONIUS. Not I, my lord.

175

HAMLET. Then I would you were so honest a man.

POLONIUS. Honest, my lord !

HAMLET. Ay, sir; to be honest, as this world goes, is to be one man pick'd out of ten thousand.

POLONIUS. That 's very true, my lord. 180

HAMLET. For if the sun breed maggots in a dead dog, being a good kissing carrion, — Have you a daughter?

POLONIUS. I have, my lord.

HAMLET. Let her not walk i' th' sun; conception is a blessing, but not as your daughter may conceive. Friend, look to 't. 186

POLONIUS. [Aside] How say you by that? Still harping on my daughter : yet he knew me not at first ; he said I was

179. ten  $Q_5 \mid$  tenne  $Q_2 \mid$  two Ff.185. not as Ff Globe Delius  $\mid$  as182. good  $Q_2$ Ff  $\mid$  God HanmerQ2 Clar Camb.(Warburton conj.) Globe Delius.187. [Aside] Capell  $\mid$  Ff omit.

170. board: accost, address. — presently: immediately.

174. fishmonger. There is ample evidence that this was a coarse slang term of contempt in Shakespeare's day. Of course the expression may imply that Polonius has come to 'fish' his secret, the old angler that he is. Cf. II, i, 62.

182. a good kissing carrion: carrion fit for kissing (by the sun). Cf. the common expression 'good haymaking weather.'

187. by: concerning. See Abbott, § 145.

a fishmonger; he is far gone, far gone: and truly in my youth I suffer'd much extremity for love; very near this. I'll speak to him again. What do you read, my lord? 191

HAMLET. Words, words, words.

POLONIUS. What is the matter, my lord?

HAMLET. Between who?

POLONIUS. I mean, the matter that you read, my lord. 195

HAMLET. Slanders, sir; for the satirical rogue says here that old men have gray beards, that their faces are wrinkl'd, their eyes purging thick amber and plum-tree gum, and that they have a plentiful lack of wit, together with most weak hams; all which, sir, though I most powerfully and potently believe, yet I hold it not honesty to have it thus set down; for you yourself, sir, should be old as I am, if, like a crab, you could go backward. 203

POLONIUS. [Aside] Though this be madness, yet there is method in 't. Will you walk out of the air, my lord? 205,

HAMLET. Into my grave?

POLONIUS. Indeed, that is out o' th' air. [Aside] How pregnant sometimes his replies are ! a happiness that often madness hits on, which reason and sanity could not so prosperously be deliver'd of. I will leave him, and suddenly

195. that you read $Q_2$   you meane F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub> . 196. rogue $Q_2$   slaue Ff. 198. amber and $Q_2$   Amber, or Ff. 199. lack   lacke $Q_2$   locke F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub> . most $Q_2$   Ff omit.	F1F2 your selfe Q2. — should be old Ff   shall grow old Q2. 204. [Aside] Johnson   Ff omit. 204-205. Verse in Ff. 206. grave? Ff   graue Q2. 210-211. and suddenly be-
$- most Q_2$   Ff omit. 202. you yourself   you your selfe	tween him $ Q_2$ omits.

194. who. For neglect in the inflection of 'who,' see Abbott, § 274. Hamlet interprets 'matter' as both 'subject-matter' and 'cause of dispute.'

196. the satirical rogue. Probably Juvenal. Cf. Satires, X, 188. 208. pregnant: clever. — happiness : felicity of expression.

### SCENE II

contrive the means of meeting between him and my daughter. My honourable lord, I will most humbly take my leave of you. 213

HAMLET. You cannot, sir, take from me any thing that I will more willingly part withal, — [Aside] except my life, except my life, except my life. 216

POLONIUS. Fare you well, my lord. HAMLET. These tedious old fools!

### Enter ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN

POLONIUS. You go to seek the Lord Hamlet; there he is. ROSENCRANTZ. [To POLONIUS] God save you, sir ! 220 [Exit POLONIUS]

GUILDENSTERN. Mine honour'd lord !

ROSENCRANTZ. My most dear lord !

HAMLET. My excellent good friends! How dost thou, Guildenstern? Ah, Rosencrantz! Good lads, how do ye both? 225

ROSENCRANTZ. As the indifferent children of the earth.

GUILDENSTERN. Happy, in that we are not overhappy;

On Fortune's cap we are not the very button.

HAMLET. Nor the soles of her shoe?

ROSENCRANTZ. Neither, my lord.

215. will Ff | will not Q2.220. Scene VI Pope. — [To Pope.]215-216. [Aside] White | Ff omit.LONIUS] Malone | Ff omit. — [Exit— except my life | three times asPOLONIUS] Capell | Ff omit.here in Q2 | except my life, my life Ff.221. Mine Ff | My Q2.219. Enter ROSENCRANTZ and224. Ah | A Q2 | Oh Ff.GUILDENSTERN | after there he is225. ye Ff | you Q2 Camb.

215. withal: with. The emphatic form. See Abbott, § 196.
225. Corson comments on the playfulness implied in 'ye.'
226. indifferent: middling, tolerably well off. Cf. III, i, 122.

230

# 80 - THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT II

HAMLET. Then you live about her waist, or in the middle of her favours? What's the news?

ROSENCRANTZ. None, my lord, but that the world's grown honest.

HAMLET. Then is doomsday near; but your news is not true. Let me question more in particular. What have you, my good friends, deserv'd at the hands of Fortune, that she sends you to prison hither? 238

GUILDENSTERN. Prison, my lord !

HAMLET. Denmark's a prison.

ROSENCRANTZ. Then is the world one.

HAMLET. A goodly one; in which there are many confines, wards, and dungeons, Denmark being one o' th' worst.

240

ROSENCRANTZ. We think not so, my lord.

HAMLET. Why, then 't is none to you; for there is nothing either good or bad, but thinking makes it so: to me it is a prison. 247

ROSENCRANTZ. Why, then your ambition makes it one; 't is too narrow for your mind.

HAMLET. O God, I could be bounded in a nut-shell and count myself a king of infinite space, were it not that I have bad dreams.

GUILDENSTERN. Which dreams, indeed, are ambition; for the very substance of the ambitious is merely the shadow of a dream. 255

236-265. Let . . . attended  $|Q_2$  omits.

252. bad dreams. "Malone — perhaps by a printer's error — read 'had dreams,' a noble emendation, as Johnson might have called it, attained probably by accident." — Dowden.

254. very substance of the ambitious: that seemingly most substantial thing which the ambitious pursue. Cf. Burke's saying (Speech at Bristol on Declining the Poll): "What shadows we are,

HAMLET. A dream itself is but a shadow.

ROSENCRANTZ. Truly, and I hold ambition of so airy and light a quality that it is but a shadow's shadow.

HAMLET. Then are our beggars bodies, and our monarchs and outstretch'd heroes the beggars' shadows. Shall we to the court? for, by my fay, I cannot reason. 261

ROSENCRANTZ. GUILDENSTERN. We'll wait upon you.

261. fay Pope | fey Ff.

and what shadows we pursue." But perhaps the greatest commentary on this passage in *Hamlet* are the words of Prospero, *The Tempest*, IV, i, 156–158:

We are such stuff As dreams are made on, and our little life Is rounded with a sleep.

260-261. outstretch'd: glorified. Delius thinks that Hamlet has in mind strutting stage heroes, but may not the allusion be to the sculptured images of kings and heroes on their monuments? Hamlet is here playing or fencing with words, and seems to lose himself in the riddles he is making. The meaning is anything but clear; perhaps was not meant to be understood. He says that he 'cannot reason.' But 'bodies' is no doubt put for 'substance' or 'substances,' and the sense appears to depend partly upon the fact that 'substance' and 'shadow' are antithetic and correlative terms, as there can be no shadow without a substance to cast it. Dr. Bucknill's comment is to the point:

If ambition is but a shadow, something beyond ambition must be the substance from which it is thrown. If ambition, represented by a king, is a shadow, the antitype of ambition, represented by a beggar, must be the opposite of the shadow, that is, the substance.

**261.** fay: faith. 'Fay,' 'fey' (the Folio spelling) "passed into English from contemporary French about 1300, and for a time was almost as common as the earlier form ('faith'), especially in certain senses, and in phrases such as 'par fay,' 'by my fay' (Old Fr. *par fei, par ma fei*)." — Murray.

HAMLET. No such matter : I will not sort you with the rest of my servants ; for, to speak to you like an honest man, I am most dreadfully attended. But, in the beaten way of friendship, what make you at Elsinore ? 266

ROSENCRANTZ. To visit you, my lord; no other occasion.

HAMLET. Beggar that I am, I am even poor in thanks; but I thank you: and sure, dear friends, my thanks are too dear a halfpenny. Were you not sent for? Is it your own inclining? Is it a free visitation? Come, deal justly with me: come, come; nay, speak. 272

GUILDENSTERN. What should we say, my lord?

HAMLET. Why, any thing, but to the purpose. You were sent for; and there is a kind of confession in your looks which your modesties have not craft enough to colour. I know the good king and queen have sent for you. 277

ROSENCRANTZ. To what end, my lord?

HAMLET. That you must teach me. But let me conjure you, by the rights of our fellowship, by the consonancy of our youth, by the obligation of our ever-preserv'd love, and by what more dear a better proposer could charge you withal, be even and direct with me, whether you were sent for, or no.  $2^{84}$ 

ROSENCRANTZ. [Aside to GUILDENSTERN] What say you? HAMLET. [Aside] Nay, then, I have an eye of you. If you love me, hold not off. 287

268. even Ff | euer Q2.

275. kind of  $Q_2 \mid$  kind Ff.

265. dreadfully attended. Probably by the 'bad dreams' of line 252. 266. what make you : what are you doing? Cf. I, ii, 164.

270. dear a. For omission of prepositions after adjectives that imply value or worth, see Abbott, § 198 a.

286. of you: on you. Cf. 'of' for 'over,' II, ii, 27.

GUILDENSTERN. My lord, we were sent for.

HAMLET. I will tell you why; so shall my anticipation prevent your discovery, and your secrecy to the king and queen moult no feather. I have of late — but wherefore I know not — lost all my mirth, forgone all custom of exercises; and indeed it goes so heavily with my disposition that this goodly frame, the earth, seems to me a sterile promontory; this most excellent canopy, the air, look you, this brave o'erhanging firmament, this majestical roof fretted with golden fire, why, it appears no other thing to me than a foul and pestilent congregation of vapours. What a piece of work is a man! how noble in reason! how infinite in faculty! in form and moving how express and admirable! in action how like an angel! in apprehension how like a god! the beauty of the world! the paragon of animals! And yet, to me, what is this quintessence of dust? man

290. discovery, and   discouery	296. firmament Q2   Ff omit.
of Ff.	299. a man Q2Ff Globe Delius
<b>292-293.</b> exercises Q <sub>2</sub>  exercise Ff.	man Q <sub>6</sub> Dyce.
293. heavily $Q_2$   heauenly Ff.	300. faculty Ff   faculties Q2.

290. prevent your discovery: anticipate your disclosure. Hamlet's fine sense of honor is well shown here. He will not tempt the courtiers to any breach of confidence, and he means that, by telling them the reason, he will forestall and prevent their disclosure of it. 296. fretted: adorned. See Skeat. Cf. *Cymbeline*, II, iv, 87-88: "The roof o' the chamber With golden cherubins is fretted."

300. express: "exact, fitted to its purpose, as the seal fits the stamp. So in *Hebrews*, i, 3, 'express image' is the rendering of the Greek  $\chi a \rho a \kappa \tau \eta \rho$ ." — Clar.

303. The 'quintessence' (from the sixteenth century to the eighteenth accented on the first syllable) was "the 'fifth essence' of ancient and mediæval philosophy, supposed to be the substance of which the heavenly bodies were composed and to be actually latent in all things." — Murray. delights not me; no, nor woman neither, though by your smiling you seem to say so. 305

ROSENCRANTZ. My lord, there was no such stuff in my thoughts.

HAMLET. Why did you laugh then, when I said 'man delights not me?'

ROSENCRANTZ. To think, my lord, if you delight not in man, what lenten entertainment the players shall receive from you; we coted them on the way, and hither are they coming to offer you service. 313

HAMLET. He that plays the king shall be welcome; his majesty shall have tribute of me; the adventurous knight shall use his foil and target; the lover shall not sigh gratis; the humorous man shall end his part in peace; the clown shall make those laugh whose lungs are tickle o' the sere;

308. then  $Q_2 | Ff$  omit. 317-318. the clown . . . sere  $|Q_2$  omits. Camb | tickled a' th' sere  $F_1$ .

311. lenten: meagre. Cf. *Twelfth Night*, I, v, 9. There may also be a sly allusion to an order of the Privy Council passed June 22, 1600, "for the restraint of the immoderate use of play-houses," which instructed that no plays be given on Sunday or in Lent. This order was never enforced.

312. coted: overtook and passed. A hunting, or coursing, term.

317. humorous: crotchety, moody, subject to fits and starts, full of 'humors.' Cf. note, I, iv, 27. Such a character part on the stage is always interesting.

318. lungs. The lungs were always regarded as the seat of laughter. Cf. *The Tempest*, II, i, 173; As You Like It, II, vii, 30. tickle o' the sere: easily moved to laughter. In 1871 Dr. Brinsley Nicholson and the editors of the Clarendon Press *Hamlet* independently explained the figure here which had been a puzzle to all previous commentators. The 'sere' ('sear,' 'serre') is the catch of a gunlock that holds the hammer. Hamlet is praising ironically the extemporized witticisms of the clowns.

and the lady shall say her mind freely, or the blank verse shall halt for 't. What players are they? 320

ROSENCRANTZ. Even those you were wont to take such delight in, the tragedians of the city.

HAMLET. How chances it they travel? their residence, both in reputation and profit, was better both ways.

ROSENCRANTZ. I think their inhibition comes by the means of the late innovation. 326

HAMLET. Do they hold the same estimation they did when I was in the city? are they so follow'd?

ROSENCRANTZ. No, indeed, they are not.

HAMLET. How comes it? do they grow rusty? 330

321. such  $Q_2 |$  Ff omit330-354. HAMLET. How comes it?328. they are Ff | are they  $Q_2$ .. . . his load too Ff |  $Q_2$  omits.

319-320. If through delicacy ' the lady ' should omit anything, the halting verse will betray the omission.

323. their residence: their remaining in the city. In 1601 Shakespeare's company, the Lord Chamberlain's, was in disgrace at court and, not improbably, the members 'travelled.'

325. inhibition: stoppage of performances in the city. Not necessarily a legal 'prohibition,' though many editors find here a distinct allusion to such an 'order' as that referred to in note, line 311, or to the express 'inhibition' due to the visitation of the plague, 1603. But 'innovation,' followed by the account of the vogue of performances by companies of children (Children of the Chapel, Children of Paul's, etc.) in the regular theatres, lines 332-337, suggests that this new craze had the effect of 'inhibiting' for a while the regular performances.

330-354. The omission of this passage in the Quarto of 1604 is significant. After James's succession in May, 1603, the Lord Chamberlain's Men were promoted to be the King's Men, and in the following January 'the Children' became the Children of Her Majesty's Revels. How could the King's Men censure the Queen's Children? By the time the First Folio was published this difficulty was far in the past. ROSENCRANTZ. Nay, their endeavour keeps in the wonted pace; but there is, sir, an aerie of children, little eyases, that cry out on the top of question, and are most tyrannically clapp'd for 't: these are now the fashion, and so berattle the common stages — so they call them — that many wearing rapiers are afraid of goose-quills and dare scarce come thither. 337

HAMLET. What, are they children? who maintains 'em? how are they escoted? Will they pursue the quality no longer than they can sing? will they not say afterwards, if they should grow themselves to common players — as it is most like, if their means are no better — their writers

332. aerie   ayrie F1   ayry F2. —	334. berattle $F_2$   be-ratled $F_1$ .
eyases Theobald   Yases Ff.	342. most like Pope   like most Ff.

332. aerie: a sturdy brood. Originally 'nest of a bird of prey.' — eyases: young hawks taken from the nest to be trained.

333. cry out on the top of question: speak out shrilly on the burning question of the hour. Thus 'cry' continues the figure in 'eyases.' In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare the interpretation adopted was that of Joseph Crosby, Exclaim against (lampoon) those who are at the top of their profession (or, the best productions of the dramatic pen). The general meaning of the whole passage is, Now that these children actors are all the rage, the regular profession suffers. With shrill voices discussing the question of the hour, they are noisily applauded, and they so berate the theatres where regular actors perform that well-known men, men of fashion (those 'wearing rapiers'), are afraid of being satirized by the children's playwrights and dare scarcely go to the play-houses.

339. escoted: paid. "*Escotter*. Every one to pay his shot." — Cotgrave. — quality: actor's profession. Cf. line 420; *The Two Gentlemen* of Verona, IV, i, 58.

340. The 'children' were choristers; Hamlet refers to their voices 'changing.'

342. means are no better. Cf. Sonnets, CXI, 3-4.

do them wrong, to make them exclaim against their own succession? 344

ROSENCRANTZ. Faith, there has been much to do on both sides; and the nation holds it no sin to tarre them to controversy; there was for a while no money bid for argument, unless the poet and the player went to cuffs in the question.

HAMLET. Is't possible?

GUILDENSTERN. O, there has been much throwing about of brains.

HAMLET. Do the boys carry it away?

ROSENCRANTZ. Ay, that they do, my lord; Hercules and his load too. 354

HAMLET. It is not very strange; for mine uncle is king of Denmark, and those that would make mows at him while my father liv'd, give twenty, forty, fifty, an hundred ducats apiece for his picture in little. 'S blood, there is something in this more than natural, if philosophy could find it out.

[Flourish of trumpets within]

355. very Q2   Ff omit. — mine	$Q_2Q_3Q_4Q_5$   mouthes $Q_6$ .
Ff   my Q <sub>2</sub> .	357. fifty Q2   Ff omit.
356. mows   mowes Ff   mouths	358. 'S blood $Q_2$   Ff omit.

343-344. exclaim...succession: run down their own future careers. 346. tarre: set on. Cf. King John, IV, i, 117.

347. argument: plot of a play. Cf. III, ii, 213.

348. question. Either 'dialogue,' or more probably, as in line 333, 'controversy,' 'subject of dispute.' Here, as in the speeches immediately preceding, there is a very pointed allusion to the bitter 'war of the theatres,' in which all the leading dramatists of the time took part. See Sidney Lee's *Life of Shakespeare*, Chap. XIII.

352. carry it away: carry all before them, win the day.

353. The sign of the Globe theatre was Hercules bearing the world. 356. mows: grimaces. In *The Tempest*, II, ii, 9, 'mow' is a verb. 358. 'S blood: by God's blood. An oath by the eucharist.

349

# 88 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT II

360

GUILDENSTERN. There are the players.

HAMLET. Gentlemen, you are welcome to Elsinore. Your hands, come; the appurtenance of welcome is fashion and ceremony: let me comply with you in this garb, lest my extent to the players, which, I tell you, must show fairly outward, should more appear like entertainment than yours. You are welcome; but my uncle-father and aunt-mother are deceiv'd. 3<sup>67</sup>

GUILDENSTERN. In what, my dear lord?

HAMLET. I am but mad north-north-west; when the wind is southerly I know a hawk from a handsaw. 370

## *Re-enter* POLONIUS

POLONIUS. Well be with you, gentlemen !

HAMLET. Hark you, Guildenstern; and you too; at each ear a hearer: that great baby you see there is not yet out of his swaddling clouts.

363. this  $Q_2$  | the Ff.370. handsaw Ff | hand saw  $Q_2$ .365. outward Ff | outwards  $Q_2$ .374. swaddling  $Q_2$  | swathing Ff.

362. appurtenance of: that which properly belongs to.

363. comply: be formally courteous. Cf. V, ii, 181. — garb: fashion. 364. extent: the reception I extend. Cf. Twelfth Night, IV, i, 57. 369-370. I am...handsaw: I am mad only on one point; I have quick enough perception of the real facts of a case. The origin of the proverb has called forth much discussion. Some take 'hawk' in the sense of 'plasterer's tool' and let 'handsaw' alone. A more natural origin is in the sport of falconry; this would make 'handsaw' a corruption or misspelling of 'heronshaw' or 'hernsew' ('haw'nsaw' is a pronunciation in Yorkshire and Northumberland to-day), old and dialectic forms of 'heron.' Heath, in an interesting note quoted in full in Clar and in Furness, shows that implicit in the proverb is the keenness of trained vision. The explanation which makes the expression but one of the common alliterative phrases in

ROSENCRANTZ. Happily he's the second time come to them, for they say an old man is twice a child. 376

HAMLET. I will prophesy he comes to tell me of the players; mark it. You say right, sir: o' Monday morning; 't was so, indeed.

POLONIUS. My lord, I have news to tell you. 380

HAMLET. My lord, I have news to tell you. When Roscius was an actor in Rome, —

POLONIUS. The actors are come hither, my lord.

HAMLET. Buz, buz!

POLONIUS. Upon mine honour, —

HAMLET. Then came each actor on his ass, --

POLONIUS. The best actors in the world, either for tragedy, comedy, history, pastoral, pastoral-comical, historical-pastoral, tragical-historical, tragical-comical-historical-pastoral, scene individable, or poem unlimited; Seneca cannot be

377. prophesy he   prophecy, he	382. was Q2   Ff omit.
Q <sub>2</sub>   Prophesie. Hee F <sub>1</sub>   Prophesie,	385. mine Ff   my Q2.
He $F_2F_3F_4$ .	386. came $Q_2 \mid \text{can Ff.}$
378. 0' Capell   a $Q_2$   for a F1.	390. individable   indiuible Ff.

which two quite dissimilar things are coupled ('bull from a barndoor,' for example) misses the double meaning in most of Hamlet's sayings of this kind.

375. Happily: haply, by chance. Cf. Twelfth Night, IV, ii, 57. 378-379. You ... indeed. Spoken to mislead Polonius.

384. Buz, buz! "An interjection used at Oxford, when any one began a story that was generally known before." — Blackstone. "A sound to command silence." — Schmidt.

385-386. Polonius's "Upon mine honour" starts the poor joke, "If they are come on your honour, 'Then came each actor on his ass,'" — evidently a line from a ballad.

390. scene individable: a play observing the unity of place, which demanded that the events should occur in one and the same place. — poem unlimited: a play which disregards the limitations of the

385

too heavy, nor Plautus too light. For the law of writ and the liberty, these are the only men. 39<sup>2</sup>

HAMLET. O Jephthah, judge of Israel, what a treasure hadst thou!

POLONIUS. What a treasure had he, my lord? 395 HAMLET. Why,

> One fair daughter, and no more, The which he loved passing well.

POLONIUS. [Aside] Still on my daughter.

393. O Jephthah, judge of Israel	395. What a $Q_2$ Ff   What Dyce.
as quotation Pope Delius.	399. [Aside] Capell   Ff omit.

unities of time and place. — Seneca. The influence of Seneca upon the early Elizabethan tragic drama was far-reaching. *Gorboduc*, the first English tragedy, is a careful imitation of a Senecan play. Even *Hamlet* shows Senecan influence. See Cunliffe's *The Influence of Seneca on Elizabethan Tragedy*.

391-392. Plautus. The influence of Plautus upon the development of English comedy is similar to Senecan influence upon that of tragedy. *Roister Doister*, the first English comedy, is an imitation of Plautus's *Miles Gloriosus*. Shakespeare's *Comedy of Errors* is founded on the *Menæchmi*. — the law of writ and the liberty : obligation to be faithful to the text of written plays and freedom to improvise. "The regular (or classical) and the 'free' (romantic) methods of dramatic composition." — Herford. Hamlet is teasing the old fox, and quibbling between a logical and a literal sequence. The lines he quotes are from a popular Elizabethan ballad, registered in 1567 and 1568, entitled *Jephtha*, *Judge of Israel*. The first stanza is as follows:

> I read that many years agoe, When Jepha, Judge of Israel, Had one fair daughter and no moe, Whom he loved so passing well. And as by lot, God wot, It came to passe, most like it was, Great warrs there should be, And who should be the chiefe but he, but he.

HAMLET. Am I not i'th' right, old Jephthah? 400 POLONIUS. If you call me Jephthah, my lord, I have a daughter that I love passing well. HAMLET. Nay, that follows not. POLONIUS. What follows, then, my lord? HAMLET. Why, 405

As by lot, God wot,

and then you know,

It came to pass, as most like it was, —

the first row of the pious chanson will show you more; for look where my abridgments come. 410

# Enter four or five Players

You're welcome, masters; welcome, all. I am glad to see thee well. Welcome, good friends. O, my old friend ! Thy

409. row of the pious chanson: line (stanza, column) of the scriptural ballad. The Folio 'Pons Chanson' has doughty defenders, who refer to the *ponts neufs*, or popular songs with familiar airs, so called because sold in Paris on the Pont Neuf. But the 'godly Ballet' of the First Quarto is strong confirmation of the reading of the Second and Third Quartos.

410. Perhaps Hamlet calls the players "my abridgments" in the same sense as he afterwards calls them "the abstracts and brief chronicles of the time." He probably implies the further meaning of 'abridging' or 'cutting short' his talk with Polonius. Or the expression may mean that the players' office is to 'abridge the time,' or make it seem short — to minister pastimes. With this sense cf. A Midsummer Night's Dream V, i, 39:

Say what abridgment have you for this evening, What masque, what music?

face is valanc'd since I saw thee last; com'st thou to beard me in Denmark? What, my young lady and mistress! By 'r lady, your ladyship is nearer to heaven than when I saw you last, by the altitude of a chopine. Pray God, your voice, like a piece of uncurrent gold, be not crack'd within the ring. Masters, you are all welcome. We'll e'en to't like French falconers, fly at any thing we see; we'll have a speech straight. Come, give us a taste of your quality; come, a passionate speech. 4<sup>21</sup>

I PLAYER. What speech, my lord?

HAMLET. I heard thee speak me a speech once, but it was never acted; or, if it was, not above once; for the play, I remember, pleas'd not the million; 't was caviare to the

422. my Ff Globe   my good Q2
Camb Delius. 425. caviare Johnson   cauiary Q2
Cautarie $F_1$   Cautary $F_2F_3F_4$ .

413. valanc'd: fringed. The player has lately grown a beard.

414-415. By 'r lady: by our Lady, by the Virgin Mary. Up to the time of the Restoration women's parts were taken by boys with unbroken voices. Hamlet is addressing an actor whom he had seen playing a heroine's rôle.

416. chopine: an Italian shoe with enormously high heels.

417-418. The old gold coin was thin and easily cracked. There was a 'ring' or circle on it within which the sovereign's head was stamped; if the crack extended beyond this ring, the coin was no longer current, and hence the simile applied to any other injured object. There is whimsical significance in the use of the expression here.

419-420. Hamlet's expression may imply either contempt or commendation. As a matter of fact, the French falconers were regarded as the most skilful in Europe.

425-426. caviare to the general: not relished by the multitude. This famous expression implies cultivated taste; the Russian delicacy made of sturgeon roe is pleasant only to a trained palate. The

general: but it was — as I receiv'd it, and others, whose judgments in such matters cried in the top of mine — an excellent play, well digested in the scenes, set down with as much modesty as cunning. I remember, one said there were no sallets in the lines to make the matter savoury, nor no matter in the phrase that might indict the author of affectation; but call'd it an honest method, as wholesome as sweet, and by very much more handsome than fine. One speech in it I chiefly lov'd: 't was Æneas' tale to Dido, and thereabout of it especially where he speaks of Priam's

427.	judgments Q2   iudgement Ff.	432-433. as wholesome than
430.	were $Q_2   was Q_1Ff$ .	fine $Q_2$   Ff omit.
432.	affectation Ff   affection Q2.	434. speech $Q_2$   cheefe Speech F1.

spelling of the Second Quarto, 'cauiary,' and of the First Folio, 'cauiarie,' indicates the Elizabethan pronunciation.

427. cried in the top of : spoke with greater authority than.

430. sallets: salads, of spicy herbs pungently dressed. "Spicy improprieties." — Dowden. The reference is to ribald impertinences or extravagances in words or expressions. In Cade's opening speech, *a Henry VI*, IV, x, there is a series of quibbles upon 'sallet' meaning 'salad,' and 'sallet' 'a helmet.'

432. affectation. The 'affection' of the Quartos has the same meaning. Cf. Love's Labour's Lost, V, i, 4: "witty without affection."

433. more handsome than fine: really beautiful, not merely showy. 434. Æneas' tale to Dido. There was published in 1594 a play called *Dido*, *Queen of Carthage*, stated on the title-page to be the work of Marlowe and Nash. It has been held that in what follows Shakespeare purposely burlesques this play, but nothing in Hamlet's lines approaches in extravagance the passage in *Dido* describing the murder of Priam by Pyrrhus. A reasonable theory is that in Shakespeare's 'tale' there is no intentional burlesque but a studied effort to reproduce that inflated tragic diction which was so popular when Shakespeare began his work as a dramatist, thus distinguishing, as Schlegel says, the language of the play within the play from that of the play itself. slaughter. If it live in your memory, begin at this line; let me see, let me see — 437

The rugged Pyrrhus, like th' Hyrcanian beast, --

it is not so; it begins with Pyrrhus:

The rugged Pyrrhus, he whose sable arms, 440 Black as his purpose, did the night resemble When he lay couched in the ominous horse, Hath now this dread and black complexion smear'd With heraldry more dismal; head to foot Now is he total gules, horridly trick'd 445 With blood of fathers, mothers, daughters, sons, Bak'd and impasted with the parching streets, That lend a tyrannous and damned light To their vile murders. Roasted in wrath and fire, And thus o'ersized with coagulate gore, 450 With eyes like carbuncles, the hellish Pyrrhus Old grandsire Priam seeks.

So, proceed you.

POLONIUS. 'Fore God, my lord, well spoken, with good accent and good discretion. 455

I PLAYER. Anon he finds him Striking too short at Greeks; his antique sword, Rebellious to his arm, lies where it falls, Repugnant to command : unequal match'd, Pyrrhus at Priam drives; in rage strikes wide;

445. total gules | totall Gules  $Q_2$  | to take Geulles  $F_1F_2$  to take Geules  $F_8F_4$ .

448. and Ff Globe and a Q<sub>2</sub>Camb. 449. vile murders Delius | vilde Murthers F<sub>1</sub> | Lords murther Q<sub>2</sub> | lord's murder Steevens Globe Camb. 453. As in Q<sub>2</sub> | Ff omit.

460

459. match'd Globe | matcht Q2 | match Ff Camb.

438. th' Hyrcanian beast: "the Hyrcan tiger."—*Macbeth*, III, iv, 101. 445. gules: red. A heraldic term.—trick'd: adorned.

But with the whiff and wind of his fell sword Th' unnerved father falls. Then senseless Ilium, Seeming to feel this blow, with flaming top Stoops to his base, and with a hideous crash Takes prisoner Pyrrhus' ear; for, lo! his sword, 465 Which was declining on the milky head Of reverend Priam, seem'd i' the air to stick: So, as a painted tyrant, Pyrrhus stood; And like a neutral to his will and matter, Did nothing. 470 But, as we often see, against some storm, A silence in the heavens, the rack stand still, The bold winds speechless and the orb below As hush as death, anon the dreadful thunder Doth rend the region; so, after Pyrrhus' pause, 475 Aroused vengeance sets him new a-work, And never did the Cyclops' hammers fall On Mars's armour, forg'd for proof eterne,

463. this Q2   his Ff.	$Q_2F_2 \mid A \text{ ro wsed } F_1.$
469-470. As in $Q_2$   one line in Ff.	478. Mars's armour Capell   Marses
476. Aroused Collier   A rowsed	Armor $Q_2$   Mars his Armours Ff.

472. rack: driving storm clouds. Cf. Fletcher's "sailing rack that gallops upon the wings of angry winds" (*Women Pleased*); Keats's "cloudy rack slow journeying in the west" (*Endymion*); Longfellow's "driving rack of the rain-cloud" (*Courtship of Miles Standish*). Ben Jonson and Bacon use the word to describe the light upper clouds driven of the wind. Cf. *The Tempest*, IV, i, 156; *Antony and Cleopatra*, IV, xiv, 10. The root notion is 'drift' as in Icelandic rek. Cf. "the racking clouds," 3 Henry VI, II, i, 27. So in the earliest unmistakable mention of the word in English literature, "be rac dryuez," *The Deluge*, line 433, Alliterative Poems, about A.D. 1360, given in Morris and Skeat's Specimens of Early English.

475. region: sky. "Originally a division of the sky marked out by the Roman augurs." — Clar. Cf. *Romeo and Juliet*, II, ii, 21.

478. proof eterne: eternal resistance to assault. Cf. 'shot-proof,' etc.

## 96 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT II

With less remorse than Pyrrhus' bleeding sword480Now falls on Priam.480Out, out, thou strumpet, Fortune ! All you gods,1In general synod take away her power;8Break all the spokes and fellies from her wheel,480And bowl the round nave down the hill of heaven485

POLONIUS. This is too long.

HAMLET. It shall to the barber's with your beard. Prithee, say on; come to Hecuba.

I PLAYER. But who, O, who had seen the mobled queen —

HAMLET. 'The mobled queen?' 490 POLONIUS. That's good; 'mobled queen' is good.

I PLAYER. Run barefoot up and down, threatening the flames With bisson rheum; a clout upon that head Where late the diadem stood; and for a robe, About her lank and all o'er-teemed loins
495 A blanket, in th' alarm of fear caught up; Who this had seen, with tongue in venom steep'd 'Gainst Fortune's state would treason have pronounc'd: But if the gods themselves did see her then, When she saw Pyrrhus make malicious sport

483. fellies F4   follies Q2Q3   Fal-	491 mobled good Ff   Q2 omits.
lies F1F2F3.	492. Two lines in Ff. — flames
489, 490. mobled $Q_2$   Mobled	$Q_2$   flame Ff.
$F_2F_3F_4$   inobled $F_1$ .	493. upon $Q_2$   about Ff.

489. mobled: muffled. Cf. Shirley's The Gentleman of Venice, II, ii, 123-125:

The moon does mobble up herself sometime in 't. Where she will shew a quarter face, and was The first that wore a black bag.

493. bisson rheum : blinding tears. Cf. Coriolanus, II, i, 70.

In mincing with his sword her husband's limbs, The instant burst of clamour that she made, Unless things mortal move them not at all, Would have made milch the burning eyes of heaven And passion in the gods. 505

POLONIUS. Look, where he has not turn'd his colour and has tears in 's eyes. Pray you, no more.

HAMLET. 'T is well; I 'll have thee speak out the rest of this soon. Good my lord, will you see the players well bestow'd? Do ye hear, let them be well us'd, for they are the abstracts and brief chronicles of the time; after your death you were better have a bad epitaph than their ill report while you liv'd. 513

POLONIUS. My lord, I will use them according to their desert.

HAMLET. God's bodykins, man, much better ! use every man after his desert, and who should scape whipping? Use them after your own honour and dignity; the less they deserve, the more merit is in your bounty. Take them in. 5<sup>19</sup>

<ul> <li>506. where Q2Ff whether Malone</li> <li>Globe Camb   whe're Theobald  </li> <li>whe'er Delius.</li> <li>507. Pray you Ff Globe   prethee</li> <li>Q2   Prithee Camb.</li> <li>508-509. of this Q2   Ff omit.</li> <li>511. abstracts Ff Delius abstract</li> </ul>	Q2 Globe Camb. 513. liv'd liued Ff live Q2 Globe Camb. 516. bodykins Ff bodkin Q2. — much Q2   Ff omit. 517. should Ff Globe Delius shall Q2 Camb.

504. milch: moist with tears. Drayton has 'milch dew.'

505. passion: compassion. Cf. A Midsummer Night's Dream, V, i, 293. 'Passion' is the object of 'made.'

511. abstracts . . . time. In the Elizabethan age the drama, often dealing with and satirizing contemporary life, had an influence similar to that of the newspaper and the novel on the life of the present day.

516. bodykins: dear body. A diminutive of endearment. Another oath taken from the eucharist. Cf. note, line 358.

POLONIUS. Come, sirs.

HAMLET. Follow him, friends; we'll hear a play tomorrow.

[*Exit* POLONIUS with all the PLAYERS but the First] Dost thou hear me, old friend? can you play the Murder of Gonzago?

I PLAYER. Ay, my lord.

HAMLET. We'll ha't to-morrow night. You could, for a need, study a speech of some dozen or sixteen lines, which I would set down and insert in 't, could ye not?

I PLAYER. Ay, my lord.

HAMLET. Very well. Follow that lord; and look you mock him not. [*Exit* I PLAYER] My good friends, I'll leave you till night; you are welcome to Elsinore. 53<sup>2</sup>

ROSENCRANTZ. Good my lord !

HAMLET. Ay, so, God be wi' ye !

[Exeunt ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN]

Now I am alone.

520

525

O, what a rogue and peasant slave am I !535Is it not monstrous that this player here,535But in a fiction, in a dream of passion,535Could force his soul so to his own conceit540That from her working all his visage wann'd,540A broken voice, and his whole function suiting540

522. [ <i>Exit First</i> ] Dyce   Exit	'ye $F_1F_2F_3$ . — [ <i>Exeunt</i> Globe]
Polon. Ff (after line 520).	Exeunt Q2Ff (after line 533).—Scene
528. ye Ff   you Q <sub>2</sub> Globe.	VIII Pope.
531. [Exit I PLAYER] Q2  Ff omit.	538. own $Q_2$   whole Ff.
534. be wi' ye   b' wi' ye $F_4$   buy	539. wann'd   wand Q2   warm'd Ff.

527. Perhaps a reference to the speech of Lucianus, III, ii, 232-237. 541. function: "the whole energies of soul and body."—Caldecott.

With forms to his conceit? and all for nothing ! For Hecuba! What's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba, That he should weep for her? What would he do, 545 Had he the motive and the cue for passion That I have? He would drown the stage with tears And cleave the general ear with horrid speech, Make mad the guilty and appall the free, Confound the ignorant, and amaze indeed 550 The very faculty of eyes and ears. Yet I, A dull and muddy-mettl'd rascal, peak, Like John-a-dreams, unpregnant of my cause, And can say nothing; no, not for a king, Upon whose property and most dear life 555 A damn'd defeat was made. Am I a coward? Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across? Plucks off my beard, and blows it in my face? Tweaks me by th' nose? gives me the lie i' the throat,

551. faculty Ff Rowe Furness | faculties Globe Delius Camb.

542. conceit : imagination. Cf. A's You Like It, II, vi, 8.

546. cue. "A qu, a term vsed among Stage-plaiers, à Lat. Qualis, i.e. at what manner of word the Actors are to beginne to speake one after another hath done his speech."— Minsheu, 1625.

549. free: free from guile, innocent. So in III, ii, 222.

552-553. Cf. Measure for Measure, IV, iv, 23. — peak: "move about dejectedly, or silently; mope; 'make a mean figure '" (Johnson). — Murray. — John-a-dreams. "His name is Iohne, indeed, saies the cinnick, but neither Iohn-a-Nods, nor Iohn-a-dreames, yet either as you take Itt." — Armin, Nest of Ninnies, 1608.

555. property: "His crown, his wife, everything, in short, which he might be said to be possessed of, except his life." — Furness.

556. defeat: ruin, destruction. The original sense. Cf. V, ii, 58. 559-560. This was giving one the lie with the most galling additions

As deep as to the lungs? who does me this?	560
Ha!	
'Swounds, I should take it; for it cannot be	
But I am pigeon-liver'd and lack gall	
To make oppression bitter, or ere this	
I should have fatted all the region kites	565
With this slave's offal. Bloody, bawdy villain !	
Remorseless, treacherous, lecherous, kindless villain!	
O, vengeance !	
Why, what an ass am I ! Sure, this is most brave,	
That I, the son of a dear father murder'd,	570
Prompted to my revenge by heaven and hell,	
Must, like a whore, unpack my heart with words,	

561. Ha! | Hah, Q<sub>2</sub> | Ha? Ff (be-ginning line 562).
562. 'Swounds Q<sub>2</sub> | Why I Ff.
569. Why, | Why Q<sub>2</sub> | Who? Ff.

Solution: Solution of the state of the stat

and terms of insult, or belabouring him with extreme provocation, and then rubbing it in, so that the not resenting it would stamp him as the most hopeless of cowards. So in *Richard II*, I, i, 124–125, when Norfolk would drive home his charge upon Bolingbroke with the utmost force, he exclaims: "As low as to thy heart, Through the false passage of thy throat, thou liest."

562. 'Swounds: by God's wounds. Another Elizabethan oath.

563. The popular notion that the gentleness of pigeons was due to their secreting no gall, the physical cause of courage (cf. *Troilus* and *Cressida*, I, iii, 237) and rancour, is found in Drayton and other Elizabethan writers. Cf. Sir Thomas Browne's *Vulgar Errors*, III, iii.

565. region kites : kites of the air. Cf. line 475.

567. kindless: unnatural. See note, I, ii, 65. Hamlet checks himself in this strain of objurgation, and then, in mere shame of what he has just done, turns to ranting at himself for having ranted.

570. With the Folio omission of 'father' compare such an expression as "the dear departed."

571. By all the best and worst passions of my nature.

#### SCENE II

#### HAMLET

And fall a-cursing, like a very drab, A scullion ! .Fie upon 't! foh! About, my brain ! I have heard 575 That guilty creatures sitting at a play Have by the very cunning of the scene Been struck so to the soul that presently They have proclaim'd their malefactions; For murder, though it have no tongue, will speak 580 With most miraculous organ. I'll have these players Play something like the murder of my father Before mine uncle : I'll observe his looks ; I'll tent him to the quick : if he but blench, I know my course. The spirit that I have seen 585 May be the devil; and the devil hath power T' assume a pleasing shape ; yea, and perhaps Out of my weakness and my melancholy, As he is very potent with such spirits, Abuses me to damn me. I'll have grounds 590 More relative than this. The play's the thing Wherein I 'll catch the conscience of the king. [Exit]

575. About: to work! Cf. the expression 'go about' a thing.

584. tent: probe (as a wound). — blench: flinch (used of the eyes). 590. Abuses: deceives. Coleridge quotes the following from Sir Thomas Browne, *Religio Medici*, I, xxxvii: "I believe . . . that those apparitions and ghosts of departed persons are not the wandering souls of men, but the unquiet walks of Devils, prompting and suggesting us unto mischief, blood, and villainy; instilling and stealing into our hearts that the blessed Spirits are not at rest in their graves, but wander sollicitous of the affairs of the World."

591. relative: closely related, conclusive. "To the purpose."- Clar.

# ACT III

# SCENE I. A room in the castle.

# Enter King, Queen, Polonius, Ophelia, Rosencrantz, and Guildenstern

KING. And can you, by no drift of circumstance, Get from him why he puts on this confusion, Grating so harshly all his days of quiet With turbulent and dangerous lunacy?

ROSENCRANTZ. He does confess he feels himself distracted; But from what cause he will by no means speak. 6

GUILDENSTERN. Nor do we find him forward to be sounded, But, with a crafty madness, keeps aloof, When we would bring him on to some confession Of his true state.

QUEEN.Did he receive you well?10ROSENCRANTZ.Most like a gentleman.

GUILDENSTERN. But with much forcing of his disposition. ROSENCRANTZ. Niggard of question, but of our demands Most free in his reply.

ACT III. SCENE I Q(1676) Rowe | Ff omit.—A...castle Malone.—ROSENCRANTZ, and GUIL-I. circumstance Ff | conference Q2.

I. drift of circumstance: course of roundabout inquiry. Cf. 'drift,' II,i,10; 'circumstance,'I,v,127; *Troilus and Cressida*, III,iii,113,114.

13-14. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare, Warburton's transposition of 'niggard' and 'most free' was adopted. "Sparing

QUEEN.	Did you assay him	
To any pastime	>	15
Rosencrantz.	Madam, it so fell out that certain	in players
We o'er-raught o	on the way; of these we told him,	,
And there did se	eem in him a kind of joy	
To hear of it. T	hey are about the court,	
And, as I think,	they have already order	20
This night to pla	y before him.	
Polonius.	'T is most true;	
And he beseech'	d me to entreat your majesties	
To hear and see	the matter.	
KING. With a	ll my heart; and it doth much co	ontent me
To hear him so	inclin'd.	25
Good gentlemen	, give him a further edge,	
And drive his pu	rpose on to these delights.	
Rosencrantz.	We shall, my lord.	
[	Exeunt Rosencrantz and Guild	ENSTERN]
KING.	Sweet Gertrude, leav	ve us too;
For we have close	sely sent for Hamlet hither,	
That he, as 't we	re by accident, may here	30
Affront Ophelia.		
Her father and 1	nyself, lawful espials,	

17. 0'er-raught | ore-raught Q2 |<br/>ore-wrought F1F2 | o're-took F3F4.<br/>25-27. Pope's arrangement | In Ff<br/>lines end gentlemen, on, delights.28. [Excunt ROSENCRANTZ and<br/>GUILDENSTERN] Ff omit.<br/>30. here | heere Q2 | there Ff.<br/>31-32. One line in Ff.

of speech when questioned, but of demands respecting ourselves he was very free in return." — Clar. Probably the courtiers are intentionally misrepresenting their interview with Hamlet.

17. o'er-raught: over-reached, overtook.

29. closely: secretly. Cf. King John, IV, i, 133.

31. Affront: confront, meet. Cf. The Winter's Tale, V, i, 75.

32. espials: spies. Cf. I Henry VI, I, iv, 8; IV, iii, 6.

Will so bestow ourselves that, seeing unseen,
We may of their encounter frankly judge,
And gather by him, as he is behav'd,
35
If 't be th' affliction of his love or no
That thus he suffers for.

QUEEN.I shall obey you.And for your part, Ophelia, I do wishThat your good beauties be the happy causeOf Hamlet's wildness; so shall I hope your virtues40Will bring him to his wonted way again,To both your honours.

OPHELIA. Madam, I wish it may.

[*Exit* QUEEN]

POLONIUS. Ophelia, walk you here. Gracious, so please you, We will bestow ourselves. [*To* OPHELIA] Read on this book; That show of such an exercise may colour 45 Your loneliness. We are oft to blame in this — 'T is too much prov'd — that with devotion's visage And pious action we do sugar o'er The devil himself.

KING. [Aside] O, 't is too true ! How smart a lash that speech doth give my conscience ! 50 The harlot's cheek, beautied with plastering art,

42. [Exit QUEEN] Theobald.	48. sugar $Q_2$   surge Ff.
43. please you Q2   please ye Ff.	49. $[Aside]$ Capell   Ff omit. — 't is too $Q_2$   't is Ff.
44. [To OPHELIA] Johnson.	't is too $Q_2$   't is Ff.

39-40. beauties . . . virtues. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare was adopted S. Walker's proposed emendation 'beauty' and 'virtue.' This reading is defended by Furness.

43. Gracious. This is addressed to the king. "Compare 'High and mighty,' IV, vii, 43, and the Dedication to Venus and Adonis."—Elze.

45. exercise: act of devction. Cf. Richard III, III, vii, 64.

#### SCENE I

### HAMLET

Is not more ugly to the thing that helps it Than is my deed to my most painted word. O heavy burden !

POLONIUS. I hear him coming; let's withdraw, my lord. [*Execut* KING and POLONIUS]

## Enter HAMLET

HAMLET. To be, or not to be, — that is the question; Whether 't is nobler in the mind to suffer The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune, Or to take arms against a sea of troubles, And by opposing end them. To die, — to sleep, — 60 No more; and by a sleep to say we end

55. let 's Ff Q2 omits[Exeunt	conj.   th'assay of (a'say of) Theo-
Capell   Exeunt Ff.	bald conj.   assailing Hanmer conj.
56. Scene II Pope.	assail of Warburton assays of Keight-
59. a sea of   a siege of Theobald	ley conj.   the seat of Bailey conj.

52. to: as compared with. Cf. I, ii, 140.

56. To be, or not to be. Johnson's interpretation of these lines as a reference to a future life, and Malone's suggestion that Hamlet is here meditating whether he should commit suicide, lose sight of the obvious expansion of the question in the words which immediately follow. "Is my present project of active resistance against wrong to be, or not to be? Hamlet anticipates his own death as a probable consequence." — Dowden. A soliloquy has naturally less of formal continuity in the expression than a speech in a dialogue, and in this famous soliloquy the meaning is to be gathered from a series of ejaculations that have the effect of interjections expressing deep emotion.

59. The feeling that this line contains a badly mixed metaphor has led to the suggested emendations given in the textual notes. Apart from the well-known tradition that the Celts were in the habit of having armed combats with the ocean waves, the common use of 'sea' as equivalent to 'host' (cf. 'sea of care,' *Lucrece*, line 1100; 'sea of joys,' *Pericles*, V, i, 194) would justify its use here. The heart-ache and the thousand natural shocks That flesh is heir to, — 't is a consummation Devoutly to be wish'd. To die, — to sleep, — To sleep! perchance to dream! ay, there 's the rub; 65 For in that sleep of death what dreams may come When we have shuffl'd off this mortal coil, Must give us pause: there 's the respect That makes calamity of so long life; For who would bear the whips and scorns of time, 70 The oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely, The pangs of dispriz'd love, the law's delay, The insolence of office, and the spurns That patient merit of the unworthy takes,

63. to, Globe Camb | to, — Delius | to;  $Q_2$  | too? F1 | to? F2F3 | to. F4. 71. proud  $Q_5Q_6$  | proude  $Q_2Q_3Q_4$ | poore F1F2 | poor F3F4 Rowe. 72. pangs Q<sub>2</sub>Ff|pang Pope Theobald Johnson. — dispriz'd Ff | disprized Furness | despiz'd Q<sub>2</sub> | despised Globe Camb | despis'd Delius.

65. rub: obstacle. A technical term in bowling. Cf. Henry V, II, ii, 188; V, ii, 33; Richard II, III, iv, 4; King John, III, iv, 122.

67. mortal coil: "the bustle or turmoil of this mortal life." — Murray. The best commentary is in Wordsworth's *Tintern Abbey*, lines 52-53:

the fretful stir Unprofitable, and the fever of the world.

The fact that Shakespeare never uses 'coil' in the modern sense is against the interpretation that 'mortal coil' means 'the body encircling the soul,' or 'the muddy vesture of decay grossly closing it in' (*The Merchant of Venice*, V, i, 64).

68-69. respect That makes calamity of so long life: consideration that makes calamity so long-lived.

70-74. For the general spirit of these lines cf. Sonnets, LXVI.

72. dispriz'd: unappreciated, undervalued. Cf. *Troilus and Cressida*, IV, v, 74. As Furness indicates, a love that is 'dispriz'd' is more frequent and more hopeless in its misery than one that is 'despis'd' (see Quarto reading adopted by Globe and Camb).

#### SCENE I

### HAMLET

When he himself might his quietus make With a bare bodkin? who would these fardels bear, To grunt and sweat under a weary life, But that the dread of something after death, The undiscover'd country from whose bourn No traveller returns, puzzles the will, And makes us rather bear those ills we have Than fly to others that we know not of ? Thus conscience does make cowards of us all;

76. who would these Ff Delius	Camb Delius   The undiscouered Ff
who would Q2 Globe Camb.	That undiscover'd Pope bourn
79. The undiscover'd $Q_2$ Globe	Capell   borne Q2F1.

75. quietus: quittance. A law term for a debt settlement.

76. bare: unsheathed. But the meaning may be 'mere,' as in *Richard II*, I, iii, 297. — bodkin: dagger. The original form was 'boydekin,' 'boidekyn,' in three syllables. Chaucer in describing the death of Cæsar, *The Monkes Tale*, line 719, has "And stikede him with boydekins anoon."—fardels: burdens. Properly 'bundles,' 'parcels.' Cf. *The Winter's Tale*, IV, iv, 727, etc. In the Genevan New Testament, *Acts*, xxi, 15, reads: "We trussed up our fardeles and, went up to Ierusalem." Grant White and Corson agree that the Quarto omission of 'these' before 'fardels' misses the essential thought, which is a summing up of miseries, not an addition to them.

79. bourn: boundary. Cf. *The Tempest*, II, i, 152; *King Lear*, IV, vi, 57. Murray and Skeat recognize this as etymologically distinct from 'bourn' ('burn') meaning a 'stream,' as in *King Lear*, III, vi, 27: "Come o'er the bourn, Bessy, to me."

80. No traveller returns. Hamlet means that no one comes back to the state of mortal life, or, as Coleridge says, "no traveller returns to this world, as to his home, or abiding-place," thus answering Theobald's famous question, "Then how about the Ghost?"

83. Against the interpretation that 'conscience' here means only 'consciousness' (of such risks) or 'exercise of conscious thought,' common meanings in Middle English, may be cited *Richard III*, I, iv, 130–138: "Conscience . . . is a dangerous thing; it makes a man a coward."

75

80

And thus the native hue of resolution Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought, 85 And enterprises of great pith and moment With this regard their currents turn awry, And lose the name of action. Soft you now ! The fair Ophelia! Nymph, in thy orisons Be all my sins remember'd. OPHELIA. Good my lord, 90 How does your honour for this many a day? HAMLET. I humbly thank you; well, well, well. OPHELIA. My lord, I have remembrances of yours, That I have longed long to re-deliver; I pray you, now receive them. HAMLET. No, not I; 95 I never gave you aught. OPHELIA. My honour'd lord, I know right well you did; And with them words of so sweet breath compos'd As made the things more rich : their perfume lost, Take these again; for to the noble mind 100 Rich gifts wax poor when givers prove unkind. There, my lord.

86. pith Ff Delius Furness   pitch	$F_1F_2F_3$ .
$Q_2Q_3Q_4Q_5Q_6$ Globe Camb.	97. I know Ff Furness you know
87. awry Qq   away Ff.	Q <sub>2</sub> Globe Camb Delius.
92. you; well, well, well Ff Globe	99. the things Ff   these things
Camb Delius   you well Q <sub>2</sub> .	$Q_2$ — their perfume lost $Q_2$   then
95. you, now Theobald Globe	perfume left F1F2F3   than perfume
Delius   you now Q2F4   you now,	left F4.
~~~~ ,	

85. thought: melancholy brooding. Cf. Julius Cæsar, II, i, 187.

86. pith. The Quartos read 'pitch,' i.e. 'height,' as of a falcon's soaring; but such Shakespearian expressions as 'pith and marrow' (I, iv, 22), 'pith and puissance' (*Henry V*, Chorus-prologue, III, 21) support the reading of the Folios.

HAMLET. Ha, ha! are you honest?

OPHELIA. My lord !

HAMLET. Are you fair?

OPHELIA. What means your lordship?

HAMLET. That if you be honest and fair, your honesty should admit no discourse to your beauty.

OPHELIA. Could beauty, my lord, have better commerce than with honesty?

HAMLET. Ay, truly; for the power of beauty will sooner transform honesty from what it is to a bawd than the force of honesty can translate beauty into his likeness: this was sometime a paradox, but now the time gives it proof. I did love you once.

OPHELIA. Indeed, my lord, you made me believe so.

HAMLET. You should not have believ'd me, for virtue cannot so inoculate our old stock but we shall relish of it; I lov'd you not.

### 110. with $Q_2 \mid your Ff$ .

103. honest. A common meaning in Shakespeare is 'chaste.' Here the word probably connotes both truthfulness and chastity. Similarly, in line 105, 'fair' may be understood as covering both beauty and straightforwardness.

105. Coleridge's comment upon this is illuminating:

Here it is evident that the penetrating Hamlet perceives, from the strange and forced manner of Ophelia, that the sweet girl was not acting a part of her own, but was a decoy: and his after-speeches are not so much directed to her as to the listeners and spies. Such a discovery in a mood so anxious and irritable accounts for a certain harshness in him; and yet a wild upworking of love, sporting with opposites in a wilful, self-tormenting strain of irony, is perceptible throughout.

108. admit no discourse to: permit no one to parley with.

109. commerce: intercourse. Cf. Twelfth Night, III, iv, 191.

118. Cannot so graft love in (purify) our old evil.nature but that we shall still have a strong flavor of our native badness.

105

120

OPHELIA. I was the more deceiv'd.

HAMLET. Get thee to a nunnery; why wouldst thou be a breeder of sinners? I am myself indifferent honest, but yet I could accuse me of such things that it were better my mother had not borne me. I am very proud, revengeful, ambitious, with more offences at my beck than I have thoughts to put them in, imagination to give them shape, or time to act them in. What should such fellows as I do crawling between heaven and earth? We are arrant knaves all; believe none of us. Go thy ways to a nunnery. Where 's your father? 130

OPHELIA. At home, my lord.

HAMLET. Let the doors be shut upon him, that he may play the fool no where but in 's own house. Farewell.

OPHELIA. O, help him, you sweet heavens ! 134

HAMLET. If thou dost marry, I'll give thee this plague for thy dowry: be thou as chaste as ice, as pure as snow, thou shalt not escape calumny. Get thee to a nunnery, go; farewell. Or, if thou wilt needs marry, marry a fool; for

128. heaven and earth  $Q_1$ Ff Camb133. no where  $Q_2 |$  no way Ff.| earth and heauen  $Q_2$  Globe.134, 141. [Aside] Furness.

122. indifferent: tolerably, fairly. Cf. II, ii, 226.

131. Throughout the latter part of this scene, Hamlet's excitement runs to a very high pitch, and he seems to take an insane delight in lacerating the gentle creature before him. Yet what keenness and volubility of wit! what energy and swiftness of discourse! the intellectual forces in a fiery gallop, while the social feelings seem totally benumbed. And when Ophelia meets his question, "Where's your father?" with the reply, "At home, my lord," how quickly he darts upon the true meaning of her presence! The innocent girl, who knows not how to word an untruth, becomes embarrassed in her part, and from her manner Hamlet instantly gathers what is on foot and forthwith shapes his speech so as to sting the eavesdroppers.

wise men know well enough what monsters you make of them. To a nunnery, go; and quickly too. Farewell. 140

OPHELIA. O heavenly powers, restore him !

HAMLET. I have heard of your paintings too, well enough; God has given you one face, and you make yourselves another: you jig, you amble, and you lisp, and nickname God's creatures, and make your wantonness your ignorance. Go to, I'll no more on 't; it hath made me mad. I say, we will have no more marriages: those that are married already, all but one, shall live; the rest shall keep as they are. To a nunnery, go. [*Exit*]

OPHELIA. O, what a noble mind is here o'erthrown ! <sup>1</sup>50 The courtier's, soldier's, scholar's, eye, tongue, sword; Th' expectancy and rose of the fair state, The glass of fashion and the mould of form, Th' observ'd of all observers, quite, quite down ! And I, of ladies most deject and wretched, <sup>155</sup>

142. paintings Q1Q2   pratlings F1	151. soldier's, scholar's Q2Ff /
pratling F <sub>2</sub> F <sub>8</sub> F <sub>4</sub>   painting Pope.	scholler, souldier Q1.
143. has Ff   hath Q2. — face Q2	155. And I $Q_2$   Haue I $F_1F_2$   I
pace Ff.	am F3F4.

142. your. Used indefinitely. Hamlet in these speeches refers, not to Ophelia personally, but to women generally.

145. "You mistake by *wanton* affectation, and pretend to mistake by *ignorance*." — Johnson. "You use ambiguous words, as if you did not know their meaning." — Moberly.

151. Hanmer adopted the arrangement of the First Quarto and read "courtier's, scholar's, soldier's," making the words correspond respectively to "eye, tongue, sword."

153. Cf. 2 Henry IV, II, iii, 20-32:

he was indeed the glass Wherein the noble youth did dress themselves ... He was the mark and glass, copy and book,. That fashion'd others. That suck'd the honey of his music vows, Now see that noble and most sovereign reason, Like sweet bells jangled out of tune and harsh; That unmatch'd form and feature of blown youth Blasted with ecstasy. O, woe is me, T' have seen what I have seen, see what I see !

# Re-enter King and Polonius

160

180

KING. Love ! his affections do not that way tend ; Nor what he spake, though it lack'd form a little, Was not like madness. There's something in his soul O'er which his melancholy sits on brood, 165 And I do doubt the hatch and the disclose Will be some danger; which for to prevent, I have in quick determination Thus set it down : he shall with speed to England, For the demand of our neglected tribute. 170 Haply the seas and countries different With variable objects shall expel This something-settled matter in his heart, Whereon his brains still beating puts him thus From fashion of himself. What think you on 't? 175

POLONIUS. It shall do well; but yet do I believe The origin and commencement of his grief Sprung from neglected love. How now, Ophelia ! You need not tell us what Lord Hamlet said; We heard it all. My lord, do as you please,

158. jangled out Ff | jangled, out Capell Globe Delius. — tune Ff | 167. for to  $Q_2$  | to F1F2. time  $Q_2$ .

166. disclose: chipping of the shell. Cf. V, i, 276.

#### SCENE II

### HAMLET

But, if you hold it fit, after the play Let his queen mother all alone entreat him To show his grief : let her be round with him ; And I 'll be plac'd, so please you, in the ear Of all their conference. If she find him not, To England send him, or confine him where Your wisdom best shall think.

KING. It shall be so; Madness in great ones must not unwatch'd go. [*Exeunt*]

# SCENE II. A hall in the castle

# Enter HAMLET and PLAYERS

HAMLET. Speak the speech, I pray you, as I pronounc'd it to you, trippingly on the tongue; but if you mouth it, as many of your players do, I had as lief the town-crier spoke my lines. Nor do not saw the air too much with your hand, thus, but use all gently; for in the very torrent, tempest, and, as I may say, the whirlwind of passion, you must acquire and beget a temperance that may give it smoothness. O, it offends me to the soul to hear a robustious periwigpated fellow tear a passion to tatters, to very rags, to split

183. grief   griefe $Q_2$   Greefes F1.	4. much with $Q_2$   much Ff.
3. your Ff our $Q_2$ . — spoke $Q_2$	8. hear $Q_2$   see Ff.
had spoke Ff.	9. tatters $Ff \mid totters Q_2$ .

183. round: direct, straightforward. See note, II, ii, 139.

**1.** "This dialogue of Hamlet with the players," says Coleridge, "is one of the happiest instances of Shakespeare's power of diversifying the scene while he is carrying on the plot."

8-9. robustious : boisterous. Cf. Henry V, III, vii, 159. — periwigpated. Cf. Every Woman in Her Humour (1609): "As none wear hoods but monks and ladies . . . none periwigs but players."

185

the ears of the groundlings, who for the most part are capable of nothing but inexplicable dumb-shows and noise. I would have such a fellow whipp'd for o'erdoing Termagant; it out-herods Herod; pray you, avoid it.

I PLAYER. I warrant your honour.

HAMLET. Be not too tame neither, but let your own discretion be your tutor; suit the action to the word, the word to the action; with this special observance, that you o'erstep not the modesty of nature; for any thing so overdone is from the purpose of playing, whose end, both at the first and now, was and is, to hold, as 't were, the mirror up to nature; to show virtue her own feature, scorn her own image, and the very age and body of the time his form and pressure. Now this overdone, or come tardy off, though it make the unskilful

#### 12. would $Q_2 \mid \text{could } Ff$ .

10. groundlings: the crowd in the 'yard.' The yard, or pit, was the cheapest part of the Elizabethan theatre; it had neither seats nor flooring, and the audience there stood literally on the ground. Cf. Ben Jonson's Induction, *Bartholomew Fair:* "the understanding gentlemen o' the ground here asked my judgment."

12. Termagant. The name given in old romances to an imaginary god of the Saracens. He is usually joined with Mahound, or Mahomet. Cf. the Sultan's words in *Guy of Warwick*:

So help me Mahoun of might And Termagaunt my god so bright.

Florio calls him "*Termigisto*, a great boaster, quarreller, killer, tamer, or ruler of the universe; the child of the earthquake and of the thunder, the brother of death."

13. Herod. In such miracle plays as *The Slaughter of the Innocents*, Herod is introduced as a blustering braggart. In the Coventry play of *The Nativity*, one of his ranting speeches is followed by the stage direction, "Here Erode ragis in thys pagond and in the strete also."

22. his: its. — pressure: impress. Cf. I, v, 100.

23. come tardy off: feebly performed. Cf. 'hanging fire.'

SCENE II

laugh, cannot but make the judicious grieve; the censure of the which one must in your allowance o'erweigh a whole theatre of others. O, there be players that I have seen play, and heard others praise, and that highly, not to speak it profanely, that, neither having the accent of Christians nor the gait of Christian, pagan, nor man, have so strutted and bellow'd that I have thought some of nature's journeymen had made men and not made them well, they imitated humanity so abominably. 3<sup>2</sup>

I PLAYER. I hope we have reform'd that indifferently with us, sir.

HAMLET. O, reform it altogether. And let those that play your clowns speak no more than is set down for them; for there be of them that will themselves laugh to set on some quantity of barren spectators to laugh too, though in the mean time some necessary question of the play be then to be consider'd: that's villainous, and shows a most pitiful ambition in the fool that uses it. Go, make you ready.  $4^{I}$ [*Exeunt* PLAYERS]

25. o'erweigh | ore-weigh  $Q_2 |$  o'reway  $F_1 |$  ore-sway  $F_2F_3F_4$ . 29. nor man  $Q_2 |$  or Norman Ff | nor Turke  $Q_1$ .

32. abominably. The old spelling 'abhominably,' and the popular derivation from *ab homine* (see Murray), make clear the humorous opposition to 'humanity.' Cf. *Love's Labour*'s *Lost*, V, i, 26.

41. After "uses it" the First Quarto gives the passage quoted below, which Collier suggests may have been levelled at the impertinent "extemporal wit" of the famous comic actor Will Kempe, who in 1599 left the company to which Shakespeare belonged. The return of Kempe to the company may account for the omission of these lines from the later Quartos and the First Folio:

> And then you have some again, that keeps one suit Of jests, as a man is known by one suit of Apparell, and gentlemen quotes his jests down

# 116 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT III

Enter POLONIUS, ROSENCRANTZ, and GUILDENSTERN

How now, my lord ! will the king hear this piece of work? POLONIUS. And the queen too, and that presently.

HAMLET. Bid the players make haste. [*Exit* POLONIUS] Will you two help to hasten them? 45

ROSENCRANTZ. GUILDENSTERN. We will, my lord.

GUILDENSIERN. )

[*Execut* ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN] HAMLET. What, ho, Horatio !

## Enter HORATIO

50

HORATIO. Here, sweet lord, at your service.

HAMLET. Horatio, thou art e'en as just a man

As e'er my conversation cop'd withal.

HORATIO. O, my dear lord, -

HAMLET. Nay, do not think I flatter,

For what advancement may I hope from thee

That no revenue hast but thy good spirits

42. Scene IV Warburton. 47. Scene V Pope.

In their tables, before they come to the play, as thus: 'Cannot you stay till I eat my porridge?' and, 'You owe me A quarter's wages'; and, 'My coat wants a cullison'1; And, 'Your beer is sour'; and blabbering with his lips, And thus keeping in his cinque-pace of jests, When, God knows, the warm clown cannot make a jest Unless by chance, as the blind man catcheth a hare; Masters! tell him of it.

50. As ever I have had intercourse with.

53. revenue. Accented on the second syllable. This, the common but not universal pronunciation in Shakespeare, is etymologically correct and until recently was sanctioned by legal and parliamentary usage. See Murray.

1 a badge. A corruption of 'cognizance.'

#### SCENE II

## HAMLET

To feed and clothe thee? Why should the poor be flatter'd? No, let the candied tongue lick absurd pomp, 55 And crook the pregnant hinges of the knee Where thrift may follow fawning. Dost thou hear? Since my dear soul was mistress of her choice And could of men distinguish, her election Hath seal'd thee for herself; for thou hast been 60 As one, in suffering all, that suffers nothing, A man that fortune's buffets and rewards Hast ta'en with equal thanks; and blest are those Whose blood and judgment are so well commingl'd, That they are not a pipe for fortune's finger 65 To sound what stop she please. Give me that man That is not passion's slave, and I will wear him In my heart's core, ay, in my heart of heart, As I do thee. Something too much of this. There is a play to-night before the king; 70 One scene of it comes near the circumstance Which I have told thee of my father's death. I prithee, when thou seest that act afoot, Even with the very comment of thy soul Observe my uncle. If his occulted guilt 75

55. tongue lick Q4   tongue licke	58. her Q2   my Ff.
Q <sub>2</sub>   tongue, like Ff.	63. Hast $Q_2$   Hath Ff.
57. fawning   fauning Q2   faining	74. thy $Q_2 \mid my$ Ff.
F1F2F3   feigning F4.	75. my $Q_2$   mine Ff.

55. candied: sugared, steeped in the sweetness of adulation.

56. pregnant: ready, prompt. "Because untold thrift is born from a cunning use of the knee." — Furness.

57. thrift: profit, gain, the gold that flatterers lie for.

64. blood: natural impulse. Cf. *The Merchant of Venice*, I, ii, 19-20. 74. "With the most inward and sagacious criticism." — Dowden.

80

Do not itself unkennel in one speech, It is a damned ghost that we have seen, And my imaginations are as foul As Vulcan's stithy. Give him heedful note; For I mine eyes will rivet to his face, And after we will both our judgments join In censure of his seeming.

HORATIO. Well, my lord ; If he steal aught the whilst this play is playing, And scape detecting, I will pay the theft.

Danish march. A flourish. Enter KING, QUEEN, POLONIUS, OPHELIA, ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDENSTERN, and other Lords attendant, with the Guard carrying torches

HAMLET. They are coming to the play; I must be idle. Get you a place. 86

KING. How fares our cousin Hamlet?

HAMLET. Excellent, i' faith; of the chameleon's dish. I eat the air, promise-cramm'd; you cannot feed capons so.

79. stithy Q2 | Stythe F1.85. Scene VI Pope | Scene V War-82. In Q2 | To Ff.burton.

76. one speech. Either (1) Hamlet's "speech of some dozen or sixteen lines," II, ii, 527; or (2) a single exclamation by the king.

79. stithy: blacksmith's shop. 'Stithy' properly means 'anvil.'

85. idle. While this may mean only 'purposeless,' 'intent upon nothing in particular,' it should probably be interpreted as 'crazy.' In Hall's *Chronicles* occurs "ydle and weak in his wit." This interpretation would prove that Hamlet was acting a part.

88-89. The chameleon was supposed to live on air. Cf. *The Two* Gentlemen of Verona, II, i, 178-179. In Vulgar Errors, iii, 21, Sir Thomas Browne deals seriously and at considerable length with this popular belief. The king snuffs offence in Hamlet's words as implying that he has not kept his promise to him. Cf. I, ii, 64, 108-112.

KING. I have nothing with this answer, Hamlet; these words are not mine. 91

HAMLET. No, nor mine now. [*To* POLONIUS] My lord, you play'd once i' th' university, you say?

POLONIUS. That did I, my lord, and was accounted a good actor. 95

HAMLET. And what did you enact?

POLONIUS. I did enact Julius Cæsar; I was kill'd i' th' Capitol; Brutus kill'd me.

HAMLET. It was a brute part of him to kill so capital a calf there. Be the players ready?

ROSENCRANTZ. Ay, my lord ; they stay upon your patience. QUEEN. Come hither, my dear Hamlet, sit by me.

HAMLET. No, good mother, here 's metal more attractive. [Lying down at OpheLIA's feet]

- POLONIUS. [To the KING] O, ho! do you mark that?
- OPHELIA. You are merry, my lord.

HAMLET. Who, I?

OPHELIA. Ay, my lord.

HAMLET. O God, your only jig-maker. What should a man do but be merry? for, look you, how cheerfully my mother looks, and my father died within 's two hours. <sup>110</sup>

OPHELIA. Nay, 't is twice two months, my lord.

94. did I $Q_2$   I did Ff.	99. brute   bruite $F_1F_2$ .
96. And what Ff   What Q2.	102. dear $Q_2 \mid \text{good Ff.}$

93. A Latin play on Cæsar's death was acted at Oxford, in 1582, for which Dr. Eedes, of Christ Church, wrote the prologue.

97-98. Here and in *Julius Cæsar*, III, i, 12, etc., Shakespeare followed the popular tradition, supported by Chaucer in *The Monkes Tale*, which transferred the assassination from the *Curia Pompeiana* to the Capitol. Cf. also *Antony and Cleopatra*, II, vi, 12-19.

110. within 's : within this. Cf. Romeo and Juliet, V, ii, 24.

105

# 120 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT III

HAMLET. So long? Nay then, let the devil wear black, for I'll have a suit of sables. O heavens! die two months ago, and not forgotten yet? Then there 's hope a great man's memory may outlive his life half a year; but, by 'r lady, he must build churches then, or else shall he suffer not thinking on, with the hobby-horse, whose epitaph is, 'For, O, for, O, the hobby-horse is forgot.'

# Hautboys play. The dumb-show enters

Enter a KING and QUEEN very lovingly; the QUEEN embracing him. She kneels and makes show of protestation unto him. He takes her up, and declines his head upon her neck; lays him down upon a bank of flowers. She, seeing him asleep, leaves him. Anon comes in a fellow, takes off his crown, kisses it, and pours poison in the KING'S ears, and exit. The QUEEN returns, finds the KING dead, and makes passionate action. The poisoner,

113. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare, 'sabell' (Fr. *couleur d'isabelle*), in the sense of 'flame-colour,' was the reading adopted here. 'Sables' were rich furs, not mourning. "Hamlet's jest lies in the ambiguity of the word; sables, the fur, and sable, the black of heraldry."—Dowden. In IV, vii, 79, sables are described as the livery of "settl'd age."

118. "The hobby-horse is forgot" is a proverbial expression to signify the passing of the good old times. Cf. Love's Labour's Lost, III, i, 30. The 'hobby-horse' was a prominent figure in the morrisdances and May-games (see Murray), and Puritan opposition to these merrymakings is often satirized in old songs and dramas.

The dumb-show enters. In Gorboduc and many early court plays 'dumb-show' was introduced to symbolize the action that was to follow. Shakespeare's use of it here to represent the action briefly but directly is unusual. As the king is in no way surprised by this dumb-show, it may be supposed that his attention is so engaged with those about him that he does not mark it.

with some two or three Mutes, comes in again, seeming to lament with her. The dead body is carried away. The poisoner wooes the QUEEN with gifts; she seems loth and unwilling awhile, but in the end accepts his love [Exeunt]

OPHELIA. What means this, my lord?

HAMLET. Marry, this is miching mallecho; it means mischief. 121

OPHELIA. Belike this show imports the argument of the play.

## Enter PROLOGUE

HAMLET. We shall know by this fellow. The players cannot keep counsel; they 'll tell all.

OPHELIA. Will he tell us what this show meant? 125

HAMLET. Ay, or any show that you 'll show him; be not you asham'd to show, he'll not shame to tell you what it means.

OPHELIA. You are naught, you are naught. I'll mark the play.

PROLOGUE.	For us, and for our tragedy,	130
	Here stooping to your clemency,	
	We beg your hearing patiently.	[Exit]

HAMLET. Is this a prologue, or the posy of a ring? OPHELIA. 'T is brief, my lord. HAMLET. As woman's love.

119. Scene VII Pope | Scene VImunching Mallico  $Q_2$  | Miching MalwitonWarburton.icho Ff. — it  $Q_2$  | that Ff.120. miching mallecho Malone |125. he Pope | a  $Q_2$  | they Ff.

120. miching mallecho: sneaking mischief. See Murray.

128. naught: bad. This, the adjective, often found in Shakespeare, was originally the substantive, used predicatively.

133. posy: motto. Of course, as such it implied brevity.

135

# 122 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT III

Enter two PLAYERS, KING and QUEEN

- PLAVER KING. Full thirty times hath Phœbus' cart gone round Neptune's salt wash and Tellus' orbed ground, And thirty dozen moons with borrowed sheen About the world have times twelve thirties been, Since love our hearts and Hymen did our hands 140 Unite commutual in most sacred bands.
- PLAYER QUEEN. So many journeys may the sun and moon Make us again count o'er ere love be done! But, woe is me ! you are so sick of late, So far from cheer and from your former state, 145 That I distrust you. Yet, though I distrust, Discomfort you, my lord, it nothing must; For women's fear and love holds quantity, In neither aught, or in extremity. Now, what my love is, proof hath made you know; 150 And as my love is siz'd, my fear is so: Where love is great, the littlest doubts are fear; Where little fears grow great, great love grows there. PLAYER KING. Faith, I must leave thee, love, and shortly too; My operant powers their functions leave to do: 155 And thou shalt live in this fair world behind.

 145. your Ff | our Q2.
 152, 153. As in Q2 | Ff omit.

 150. love Ff | Lord Q2.
 155. their Q2 | my Ff.

**r36.** cart: chariot. "The style of the interlude here is distinguished from the real dialogue by rhyme, as in the first interview with the players by epic verse." — Coleridge.

146. distrust : have fears for, am anxious about.

148. holds quantity: are in proportion. This is the reading of the Folios. The Quartos have:

For women fear too much, even as they love, And women's fear and love hold quantity.

155. operant : active, operative. - leave : cease.

Honour'd, belov'd; and haply one as kind For husband shalt thou — PLAYER QUEEN. O, confound the rest! Such love must needs be treason in my breast; In second husband let me be accurst! 160 None wed the second but who kill'd the first. HAMLET. [Aside] Wormwood, wormwood. PLAYER QUEEN. The instances that second marriage move Are base respects of thrift, but none of love. A second time I kill my husband dead 165 When second husband kisses me in bed. PLAYER KING. I do believe you think what now you speak, But what we do determine oft we break. Purpose is but the slave to memory, Of violent birth, but poor validity; 170 Which now, like fruit unripe, sticks on the tree. But fall unshaken when they mellow be. Most necessary 't is that we forget To pay ourselves what to ourselves is debt; What to ourselves in passion we propose, 175 The passion ending, doth the purpose lose. The violence of either grief or joy Their own enactures with themselves destroy: Where joy most revels, grief doth most lament;

167. you think Q2 you. Think Ff. 177. either | eyther  $Q_2$  | other Ff. 171. like Ff | the Q2. - fruit | 178. enactures  $Q_6$  | ennactures  $Q_2$ fruits Pope. | enactors Ff.

163. instances: motives, inducements. Cf. Henry V, II, ii, 119. 164. respects of thrift: considerations of interest. Cf. III, i, 68. 171-172. For grammatical construction, see Abbott, § 415. 173-174. "Our resolves are debts to ourselves; why embarrass ourselves by inconvenient payments." - Dowden, 178. enactures : enactments. 'Resolutions.'- Johnson.

# 124 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT III

Grief joys, joy grieves, on slender accident. 180 This world is not for aye, nor 't is not strange That even our loves should with our fortunes change; For 't is a question left us yet to prove, Whether love lead fortune, or else fortune love. The great man down, you mark his favourite flies; 185 The poor advanc'd makes friends of enemies: And hitherto doth love on fortune tend; For who not needs shall never lack a friend, And who in want a hollow friend doth try, Directly seasons him his enemy. 190 But, orderly to end where I begun, Our wills and fates do so contrary run That our devices still are overthrown: Our thoughts are ours, their ends none of our own. So think thou wilt no second husband wed; 195 But die thy thoughts when thy first lord is dead. PLAYER QUEEN. Nor earth to me give food, nor heaven light! Sport and repose lock from me day and night! To desperation turn my trust and hope ! An anchor's cheer in prison be my scope! 200 Each opposite that blanks the face of joy Meet what I would have well, and it destroy! Both here and hence pursue me lasting strife, If, once a widow, ever I be wife!

HAMLET. If she should break it now ! 205

185. favourite  $Q_2$  | fauourites F1.scope  $Q_2$  | Ff omit. — An anchor's197. to me give  $Q_2$  | to giue me Ff.Theobald | And Anchors  $Q_2$ . — cheer199, 200. To desperation . . . my| chair Steevens conj.

194. We can control our thoughts but not their results. 200. anchor's cheer: anchorite's (hermit's) fare. Dowden favors interpreting 'cheer' as 'chair.'

201. opposite that blanks : contrary thing that blanches.

SCENE II

## HAMLET

PLAVER KING. 'T is deeply sworn. Sweet, leave me here awhile.

My spirits grow dull, and fain I would beguile

The tedious day with sleep. [Sleeps]

PLAYER QUEEN. Sleep rock thy brain;

And never come mischance between us twain! [Exit]

HAMLET. Madam, how like you this play? 210

QUEEN. The lady doth protest too much, methinks.

HAMLET. O, but she 'll keep her word.

KING. Have you heard the argument? Is there no offence in 't?

HAMLET. No, no, they do but jest, poison in jest; no offence i' th' world. 216

KING. What do you call the play?

HAMLET. The Mouse-trap. Marry, how? Tropically. This play is the image of a murder done in Vienna. Gonzago is the duke's name; his wife, Baptista. You shall see anon; 't is a knavish piece of work, but what o' that? your majesty and we that have free souls, it touches us not. Let the gall'd jade wince, our withers are unwrung. 223

211. doth protest  $Q_2$  | protests Ff. 223. wince  $Q_1$  | winch  $Q_2$ Ff.

218. Tropically: figuratively. The First Quarto has 'trapically,' which suggests that a pun is intended.

219-220. The First Quarto has 'Albertus' for 'Gonzago,' and 'Duke' and 'Duchess' everywhere for 'king' and 'queen.' It is a matter of history that in 1538 the Duke of Urbano, married to a Gonzaga, was murdered by Luigi Gonzaga, who poured a poisoned lotion in his ears.

222-223. Let the gall'd jade wince. A proverbial expression found in Heywood's *Proverbs*, Edwardes's *Damon and Pithias*, Lyly's *Mother Bombie*, *Euphues*, etc. — our withers are unwrung: there is no sore on our shoulders.

# Enter LUCIANUS

This is one Lucianus, nephew to the king.

OPHELIA. You are as good as a chorus, my lord. 225

HAMLET. I could interpret between you and your love, if I could see the puppets dallying.

OPHELIA. You are keen, my lord, you are keen.

HAMLET. Begin, murderer; pox! leave thy damnable faces, and begin. Come: 'The croaking raven doth bellow for revenge.' 231

LUCIANUS. Thoughts black, hands apt, drugs fit, and time agreeing;

Confederate season, else no creature seeing.

Thou mixture rank, of midnight weeds collected,

With Hecate's ban thrice blasted, thrice infected, 235 Thy natural magic and dire property

On wholesome life usurp immediately.

wholesome me usurp minieuratery.

[Pours the poison into the sleeper's ears]

HAMLET. He poisons him i' th' garden for 's estate. His name 's Gonzago; the story is extant, and writ in choice

## 225. as good as a $Q_2 \mid a \mod Ff$ .

225. One function of the chorus in the Elizabethan drama, as in Henry V, was to explain the action of the play, or of the dumb show. An interpreter usually explained the movements at a puppet show. 230-231. Undoubtedly a line from an old play. In The True Tragedie of Richard the Third occurs:

> The screeking raven sits croking for revenge, Whole herds of beasts come bellowing for revenge.

233. No creature but time looking on, and time a confederate in the act, or conspiring with the murderer.

235. 'Hecate' is properly trisyllabic, but Shakespeare always has it dissyllabic, except in *I Henry VI*, III, ii, 64. The 'ban' of Hecate was supposed to bring poison to its highest intensity.

SCENE II

Italian. You shall see anon how the murderer gets the love of Gonzago's wife. 241 OPHELIA. The king rises !

HAMLET. What, frighted with false fire ! QUEEN. How fares my lord? POLONIUS. Give o'er the play. 245 KING. Give me some light ! Away ! ALL. Lights, lights, lights ! [Exeunt all but HAMLET and HORATIO]

HAMLET. Why, let the strucken deer go weep, The hart ungalled play;

For some must watch while some must sleep: 250 So runs the world away.

Would not this, sir, and a forest of feathers — if the rest of my fortunes turn Turk with me—with two Provincial roses on my raz'd shoes, get me a fellowship in a cry of players, sir?

243. Q2 omits.	strooken Q <sub>2</sub>   stricken Q <sub>1</sub> Globe
248. Scene VIII Pope   Scene VII	Camb.
Warburton. — strucken Ff Delius	251. So Ff   Thus Q2.

248-251. "In all probability a quotation from some ballad." — Dyce. The popular belief that the deer, when badly wounded, retires from the herd and goes apart to weep and die, finds expression also in *As You Like It*, II, i, 33-40. Cf. Cowper, *The Task*, III, 108-111.

252. forest of feathers. There are many contemporary allusions to the gaudy apparel of Elizabethan players and particularly to their habit of wearing flaunting plumes. So in Chapman's *Monsieur d'Olive*: "I carry a whole forest of feathers with me."

253. turn Turk: go wholly to the bad. — Provincial roses. The reference is to rosettes of ribbon, like the roses of Provins, near Paris, or the famous double damask roses of Provence.

254. raz'd: slashed, streaked in patterns. — fellowship in a cry: partnership in a company. This sense of 'cry' is borrowed from the chase. "A kennell or crie of hounds." — Cotgrave.

HORATIO. Half a share.	255
HAMLET. A whole one, I.	
For thou dost know, O Damon dear,	
This realm dismantl'd was	
Of Jove himself; and now reigns here	
A very, very — pajock.	260
HORATIO. You might have rhym'd.	
HAMLET. O good Horatio, I'll take the ghost's word	for
thousand pound. Didst perceive?	
HORATIO. Very well, my lord.	
HAMLET. Upon the talk of the poisoning?	265
HORATIO. I did very well note him.	
HAMLET. Ah, ha! Come, some music! Come, the	re-
orders!	

a

261. pajock F<sub>3</sub>F<sub>4</sub> | paiock Q<sub>2</sub> | Paiocke F<sub>1</sub>.

255. Elizabethan players were paid not by salaries, but by shares, or portions, of the profits.

257-259. Hamlet calls Horatio Damon in allusion to the famous friendship of Damon and Pythias. His meaning is that Denmark was robbed of a king who had the majesty of Jove. Cf. III, iv, 56.

260. pajock. While this is probably a dialect form of 'peacock,' humorously substituted for 'ass,' it is noteworthy, as Murray points out, that the spelling 'peacock' or 'peacocke' is found in the First Folio in the five other places where the word occurs. Skeat says that 'pajock' is the word 'patchock' (a diminutive form of 'patch,' meaning 'clown') used by Spenser in *A View of the Present State of Ireland.* Cf. III, iv, 100. 'Peacock' gives the most satisfactory meaning in view of the evil reputation of the bird, its showy appearance, the fable of the birds choosing it as king instead of the eagle, and that of the crow dressed in peacock feathers.

267-268. The 'recorder' was a kind of flageolet. Cf. Paradise Lost, I, 549-551:

Anon they move In perfect phalanx to the Dorian mood Of flutes and soft recorders.

For if the king like not the comedy,

Why, then, belike, he likes it not, perdy. 270

Come, some music !

# Re-enter ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN

GUILDENSTERN. Good my lord, vouchsafe me a word with you.

HAMLET. Sir, a whole history.

GUILDENSTERN. The king, sir, —

HAMLET. Ay, sir, what of him?

GUILDENSTERN. Is in his retirement marvellous distemper'd.

HAMLET. With drink, sir?

GUILDENSTERN. No, my lord, rather with choler. 280 HAMLET. Your wisdom should show itself more richer to signify this to his doctor; for, for me to put him to his purgation would perhaps plunge him into far more choler.

GUILDENSTERN. Good my lord, put your discourse into some frame, and start not so wildly from my affair. 285

HAMLET. I am tame, sir; pronounce.

GUILDENSTERN. The queen, your mother, in most great affliction of spirit, hath sent me to you.

HAMLET.' You are welcome.

GUILDENSTERN. Nay, good my lord, this courtesy is not of the right breed. If it shall please you to make me a wholesome answer, I will do your mother's commandment; if not, your pardon and my return shall be the end of my business.

272. Re-enter . . . | Enter . . . Ff, after line 266.

270. perdy. A corruption of par Dieu. Cf. Henry V, II, i, 52.

283. 'Purgation' was used in a legal and an ecclesiastical as well as in a medical sense. Cf. As You Like It, V, iv, 45.

275

HAMLET. Sir, I cannot.

GUILDENSTERN. What, my lord?

HAMLET. Make you a wholesome answer; my wit's diseas'd: but, sir, such answer as I can make, you shall command; or, rather, as you say, my mother: therefore no more, but to the matter. My mother, you say, —

295

ROSENCRANTZ. Then thus she says : your behaviour hath struck her into amazement and admiration. 301

HAMLET. O wonderful son, that can so astonish a mother ! But is there no sequel at the heels of this mother's admiration? Impart.

ROSENCRANTZ. She desires to speak with you in her closet ere you go to bed. 306

HAMLET. We shall obey, were she ten times our mother. Have you any further trade with us?

ROSENCRANTZ. My lord, you once did love me.

HAMLET. So I do still, by these pickers and stealers. 310 ROSENCRANTZ. Good my lord, what is your cause of distemper? you do surely bar the door upon your own liberty, if you deny your griefs to your friend.

HAMLET. Sir, I lack advancement.

ROSENCRANTZ. How can that be, when you have the voice of the king himself for your succession in Denmark? 316

301. struck  $F_4$  |strooke  $Q_2$  |stroke310. So I Ff | And  $Q_2$ . $F_1F_2F_3$  | strook Capell.312. surely bar the door upon  $Q_2$ 304. Impart  $Q_2$  | Ff omit.| freely bar the door of Ff.

301. admiration : wonder, amazement. Cf. I, ii, 192.

310. So I do still. Here 'so' is emphatic and strongly ironical. pickers and stealers: hands. "To keep my hands from picking and stealing."—Church Catechism. A mild oath 'by this hand' is found in *The Merchant of Venice*, V, i, 161, and in *As You Like It*, IV, i, 111.

### SCENE II

### HAMLET

HAMLET. Ay, sir, but, 'While the grass grows,' — the proverb is something musty.

# Re-enter PLAYERS with recorders

O, the recorders ! let me see one. — To withdraw with you : — why do you go about to recover the wind of me, as if you would drive me into a toil? 3<sup>21</sup>

GUILDENSTERN. O, my lord, if my duty be too bold, my love is too unmannerly.

HAMLET. I do not well understand that. Will you play upon this pipe? 325

GUILDENSTERN. My lord, I cannot.

HAMLET. I pray you.

GUILDENSTERN. Believe me, I cannot.

HAMLET. I do beseech you.

GUILDENSTERN. I know no touch of it, my lord. 330

HAMLET. 'T is as easy as lying. Govern these ventages

317. sir  $Q_2 \mid$  Ff omit.corder Ff. — one  $Q_2 \mid$  Ff omit.319. Re-enter ... | Enter one with331. 'T is Ff |It is  $Q_2$ . — ventagesa Recorder Ff. — recorders  $Q_2 \mid$  Re- $Q_2 \mid$  Ventiges Ff.

317. The proverb is in The Paradise of Dainty Devices:

To whom of old this proverb well it serves, While grass doth grow, the silly horse he sterves.

319. To withdraw with you: let me speak a word with you in private. Hamlet addresses Guildenstern. This is a natural interpretation of a much-disputed passage.

320. recover the wind: get to the windward side. A hunting term. 321. toil: net, snare, trap.

322-323. If I am using an unmannerly boldness with you, it is my love that makes me do so. This seems to be the meaning, but so incoherent is the apology that Hamlet is justified in saying, "I do not well understand that."

331. ventages: holes of the pipe. So 'stops,' line 334, probably refers to the mode of stopping the ventages to make the notes.

with your fingers and thumb, give it breath with your mouth, and it will discourse most eloquent music. Look you, these are the stops.

GUILDENSTERN. But these cannot I command to any utterance of harmony; I have not the skill. 336

HAMLET. Why, look you now, how unworthy a thing you make of me ! You would play upon me; you would seem to know my stops; you would pluck out the heart of my mystery; you would sound me from my lowest note to the top of my compass: and there is much music, excellent voice, in this little organ; yet cannot you make it speak. 'Sblood, do you think I am easier to be play'd on than a pipe? Call me what instrument you will, though you can fret me, you cannot play upon me. 345

## Re-enter POLONIUS

God bless you, sir !

POLONIUS. My lord, the queen would speak with you, and presently.

HAMLET. Do you see yonder cloud that 's almost in shape of a camel? 350

POLONIUS. By th' mass, and 't is like a camel, indeed.

HAMLET. Methinks it is like a weasel.

 $\begin{array}{c} 332. \mbox{ fingers } Q_2 \mid \mbox{ finger } Ff. \mbox{--and } \\ \mbox{thumb } F_4 \mid \mbox{and thumbe } F_1F_2F_3 \mid \& \\ 333. \mbox{ eloquent } Q_2Q_3. \\ 333. \mbox{ eloquent } Q_2 \mid \mbox{excellent } Ff. \\ 342. \mbox{ speak } Q_2 \mid \mbox{ Ff omit.} \mbox{--}'Sblood \\ \mid s' \mbox{ bloud } Q_2 \mid \mbox{ Why } Ff. \\ 343. \mbox{ I } Q_2 \mid \mbox{ that } 1 \mbox{ Ff. } \\ 343. \mbox{ I } Q_2 \mid \mbox{ that } 1 \mbox{ Ff. } \\ 343. \mbox{ I } Q_2 \mid \mbox{ that } 1 \mbox{ Ff. } \\ \end{array}$ 

344. fret. The word is used punningly. In musical instruments, like the guitar, the 'fret' is a bar or ridge of wood, metal, etc. (formerly, according to Stainer, a ring of gut), "placed on the fingerboard, to regulate the fingering." — Murray.

POLONIUS. It is back'd like a weasel. HAMLET. Or like a whale? POLONIUS. Very like a whale. 355 HAMLET. Then will I come to my mother by and by. [Aside] They fool me to the top of my bent. — I will come by and by. POLONIUS. I will say so. [*Exit* POLONIUS] HAMLET. 'By and by' is easily said. Leave me, friends. [Exeunt all but HAMLET] 'T is now the very witching time of night, 361 When churchyards yawn and hell itself breathes out Contagion to this world. Now could I drink hot blood, And do such bitter business as the day Would quake to look on. Soft! now to my mother. 365 O heart, lose not thy nature; let not ever The soul of Nero enter this firm bosom; Let me be cruel, not unnatural. I will speak daggers to her, but use none;

357. $[Aside]$ Staunton   $Q_2$ Ff omit.	364. bitter day Ff   busines
360. $[Exeunt \dots   Q_2$ Ff omit.	as the bitter day Q2.
362. breathes F <sub>3</sub> F <sub>4</sub>   breaths F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	366. lose Q6   lose Q2Ff.
$ $ breakes $Q_2Q_3Q_4$ .	369. daggers Ff   dagger Q2.

356. by and by. Here the meaning is probably 'immediately,' as in *Luke*, xxi, 9. Many words ('presently,' 'directly,' etc.), meaning originally 'without delay,' came to mean 'after a while.'

357. top of my bent: full extent of my inclination. See note, II, ii, 30. Polonius has been using the method, common in the treatment of insane people, of assenting to all that Hamlet says. This is what Hamlet refers to.

367. Nero murdered his mother, Agrippina. As Claudius is the name of the king, it is interesting to note that after the death of her husband, Domitius, Agrippina married her uncle, the Emperor Claudius.

My tongue and soul in this be hypocrites;	370
How in my words soever she be shent,	
To give them seals never, my soul, consent!	[Exit]

# Scene III. A room in the castle

# Enter KING, ROSENCRANTZ, and GUILDENSTERN

KING. I like him not, nor stands it safe with us To let his madness range. Therefore prepare you. I your commission will forthwith dispatch, And he to England shall along with you. The terms of our estate may not endure Hazard so dangerous as doth hourly grow Out of his lunacies.

GUILDENSTERN. We will ourselves provide; Most holy and religious fear it is To keep those many many bodies safe That live and feed upon your majesty.

ROSENCRANTZ. The single and peculiar life is bound With all the strength and armour of the mind To keep itself from noyance, but much more That spirit upon whose weal depends and rests The lives of many. The cease of majesty

371. Soever  $Q_6$  | someuer  $Q_2$ Ff. SCENE III | Scene IX Pope | Scene VIII Warburton. — A room in the castle |  $Q_2$ Ff omit. 6. dangerous Ff | near us Q (1676)
Globe Camb | near 's Q2.
7. lunacies Ff | browes Q2.
14. weal | weale Q2 | spirit Ff.

5

10

15

371. shent: rebuked. Cf. The Merry Wives of Windsor, I, iv, 38.
372. give them seals: confirm with deeds. Cf. Coriolanus, II, iii, 115.
13. noyance: injury. An aphetic form of 'annoyance.'
15. The cease of majesty: the king dying.

Dies not alone, but like a gulf doth draw What's near it with it. It is a massy wheel, Fix'd on the summit of the highest mount, To whose huge spokes ten thousand lesser things Are mortis'd and adjoin'd; which when it falls, 20 Each small annexment, petty consequence, Attends the boisterous ruin. Never alone Did the king sigh, but with a general groan.

KING. Arm you, I pray you, to this speedy voyage; For we will fetters put upon this fear, 25 Which now goes too free-footed. ROSENCRANTZ. )

GUILDENSTERN.

We will haste us.

[Exeunt ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN]

# Enter POLONIUS

POLONIUS. My lord, he's going to his mother's closet. Behind the arras I 'll convey myself, To hear the process; I'll warrant she'll tax him home: And, as you said, and wisely was it said, 30 'T is meet that some more audience than a mother, Since nature makes them partial, should o'erhear The speech, of vantage. Fare you well, my liege;

33. speech, of Theobald | speech of Q2Ff.

16. gulf: whirlpool. Cf. Richard III, III, vii, 128.

29. tax him home: reprove him severely.

33. of vantage: from a place of vantage. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare the comma was omitted before 'of,' and 'speech of vantage' was interpreted as 'speech having an advantage in that natural affection makes the speakers partial to each other.' This interpretation favors the conclusion that the queen was not

I 'll call upon you ere you go to bed, And tell you what I know.

Thanks, dear my lord. [Exit POLONIUS] KING. 35 O, my offence is rank, it smells to heaven; It hath the primal eldest curse upon 't, A brother's murder! Pray can I not; Though inclination be as sharp as will, My stronger guilt defeats my strong intent, 40 And, like a man to double business bound, I stand in pause where I shall first begin, And both neglect. What if this cursed hand Were thicker than itself with brother's blood, Is there not rain enough in the sweet heavens 45 To wash it white as snow? Whereto serves mercy But to confront the visage of offence? And what 's in prayer but this twofold force, To be forestalled ere we come to fall, Or pardon'd being down? Then I'll look up; 50 My fault is past. But, O, what form of prayer Can serve my turn? 'Forgive me my foul murder?'

privy to the murder of Hamlet's father. Both the king and Polonius seem to have some distrust of her.

36. In this speech 'offence' is used in four different senses.

37. The curse of Cain. Cf. Genesis, iv, 11.

39-40. 'Though I were not only willing but strongly inclined to pray, my guilt would prevent me.' The distinction here implied is philosophically just. The inclination is the craving or the impulse to assuage his pangs of remorse; the will is the determination of the reason or judgment in a question of duty and right.

43-46. Cf. Macbeth, II, ii, 60-61; V, i, 31, 47-48.

49-50. Either to be prevented from falling, or to be pardoned after we have fallen. An allusion to the last petition of the Lord's Prayer.

#### SCENE III

### HAMLET

That cannot be; since I am still possess'd Of those effects for which I did the murder. My crown, mine own ambition, and my queen. 55 May one be pardon'd and retain th' offence? In the corrupted currents of this world Offence's gilded hand may shove by justice; And oft 't is seen the wicked prize itself Buys out the law; but 't is not so above; 60 There is no shuffling, there the action lies In his true nature, and we ourselves compell'd, Even to the teeth and forehead of our faults, To give in evidence. What then? what rests? Try what repentance can. What can it not? 65 Yet what can it when one can not repent? O wretched state ! O bosom black as death ! O limed soul, that struggling to be free Art more engag'd ! Help, angels ! Make assay ! Bow, stubborn knees, and, heart with strings of steel, 70 Be soft as sinews of the new-born babe ! All may be well. [Retires and kneels]

## Enter HAMLET

HAMLET. Now might I do it pat, now he is praying; And now I'll do't. And so he goes to heaven;

58. shove by Ff | showe by  $Q_2$ .73. Scene X Pope | Scene IX War-72. [Retires . . . Malone | heeburton.kneeles  $Q_1 | Q_2$ Ff omit.74. so he Ff | so a  $Q_2$ .

57. currents: courses. Some read 'currents' for 'occurrents.'
61. lies. "Shakespeare uses the word in its legal sense." — Clar.
64. what rests: what remains to be done.
68. limed: caught, as with bird-lime. Cf. Macbeth, IV, ii, 34.

69. engag'd: entangled. — assay: trial. But here, as in *Henry V*, I, ii, 151, it may mean 'onset,' 'attack.'

And so am I reveng'd. That would be scann'd.	75
A villain kills my father; and for that,	
I, his sole son, do this same villain send	
To heaven.	
O, this is hire and salary, not revenge.	
He took my father grossly, full of bread,	80
With all his crimes broad blown, as flush as May;	
And how his audit stands who knows save heaven?	
But in our circumstance and course of thought,	
'T is heavy with him; and am I then reveng'd,	
To take him in the purging of his soul,	85
When he is fit and season'd for his passage?	
No !	
Up, sword; and know thou a more horrid hent;	
When he is drunk asleep, or in his rage,	
Or in th' incestuous pleasure of his bed;	9 <b>0</b>
At gaming, swearing, or about some act	
That has no relish of salvation in 't, —	
Then trip him, that his heels may kick at heaven,	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
77. sole $Q_2$   foule F <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub>   foul F <sub>4</sub> . 91. gaming, swearing F <sub>1</sub> $G_2$	

81. flush Q2 | fresh Ff.

Delius | game a swearing  $Q_2$  | game, a-swearing Camb.

75. would be scann'd: ought to be examined.

80. grossly: in an unshriven condition. The word refers to 'father.' - full of bread. Cf. *Ezekiel*, xvi, 49.

81. crimes: sins. — flush: "full of sap and vigor." — Clar.

83. The particular data or circumstantial detail of things from which our thought shapes its course and draws its conclusions.

88. 'Hent' properly means 'seizure,' 'grasp,' 'hold'; here it is used in the figurative sense ('that which is grasped in the mind') of 'purpose.'

93-95. Hamlet here flies off to a sort of *ideal* revenge, in order to quiet his filial feelings without violating his reason. Yet it is a very

#### SCENE IV

## HAMLET

And that his soul may be as damn'd and blackAs hell, whereto it goes. My mother stays.95This physic but prolongs thy sickly days.[Exit]KING.[Rising] My words fly up, my thoughts remain<br/>below;

Words without thoughts never to heaven go. [Exit]

# SCENE IV. The QUEEN'S closet

## Enter QUEEN and POLONIUS

POLONIUS. He will come straight. Look you lay home to him; Tell him his pranks have been too broad to bear with, And that your grace hath screen'd and stood between Much heat and him. I'll silence me e'en here. Pray you, be round with him. 5

97. [Rising] Q2Ff omit.4. silence me e'en Ff Delius | si-<br/>lence me even Q2 | sconce me even<br/>Hanmer Globe Camb.

markworthy fact that the king is taken at last in the perpetration of crimes far worse than any that Hamlet here anticipates. But that, to be sure, is Shakespeare's ordering of the matter, and perhaps should be regarded as expressing *his* sense of justice in this case, though Hamlet may well be supposed to have a presentiment that a man so bad, and so secure in his badness, will not rest where he is, but will proceed to some further exploiting in crime, in the midst of which judgment will at last overtake him.

96. 'This physic' refers to the reasons Hamlet has been giving for not striking now; a medicine that prolongs the king's sickness, but does not heal it; that is, the purpose is delayed, not abandoned.

1. straight: immediately. - lay home. Cf. III, iii, 29.

4. silence me e'en here: stop talking at this point. The First Quarto reads "shrowde my selfe behinde the arras."

5. round : direct. See note, II, ii, 139.

HAMLET. [Within] Mother, mother, mother ! QUEEN. I'll warrant you;

Fear me not. Withdraw, I hear him coming. [POLONIUS hides behind the arras]

# Enter HAMLET

HAMLET. Now, mother, what's the matter? QUEEN. Hamlet, thou hast thy father much offended. HAMLET. Mother, you have my father much offended. QUEEN. Come, come, you answer with an idle tongue. HAMLET. Go, go, you question with a wicked tongue. QUEEN. Why, how now, Hamlet ! What's the matter now? HAMLET. QUEEN. Have you forgot me? No, by the rood, not so: HAMLET. You are the queen, your husband's brother's wife; 15 And — would it were not so ! — you are my mother. QUEEN. Nay, then I'll set those to you that can speak. HAMLET. Come, come, and sit you down; you shall not budge: You go not till I set you up a glass Where you may see the inmost part of you. 20 QUEEN. What wilt thou do? thou wilt not murder me? Help, help, ho! POLONIUS. [Behind] What, ho! help, help! HAMLET. [Drawing] How now ! a rat? Dead for a ducat, dead ! [Makes a pass through the arras] 7.  $[POLONIUS ... | Q_2Ff omit.$ But would you were not Ff. 22, 24. [Behind] Q<sub>2</sub>Ff omit. 23. [Makes . . . ] Q<sub>2</sub>Ff omit. 12. a wicked  $Q_2$  | an idle Ff. 16. And — would it were not

14. rood: cross of Christ. Cf. 2 Henry IV, III, ii, 3.

POLONIUS. [Behind] O, I am slain ! [Falls and dies] QUEEN. O me! what hast thou done? Nay, I know not; 25 HAMLET. Is it the king? QUEEN. O, what a rash and bloody deed is this ! HAMLET. A bloody deed ! almost as bad, good mother, As kill a king, and marry with his brother. QUEEN. As kill a king ! Ay, lady, 't was my word. HAMLET. 30 [Lifts up the arras and discovers POLONIUS] Thou wretched, rash, intruding fool, farewell ! I took thee for thy better; take thy fortune; Thou find'st to be too busy is some danger. Leave wringing of your hands. Peace ! sit you down, And let me wring your heart : for so I shall 35 If it be made of penetrable stuff; If damned custom have not braz'd it so That it is proof and bulwark against sense. QUEEN. What have I done, that thou dar'st wag thy tongue In noise so rude against me? HAMLET. Such an act 40 That blurs the grace and blush of modesty, Calls virtue hypocrite, takes off the rose From the fair forehead of an innocent love, And sets a blister there, makes marriage-vows 24. [Falls...| Killes Polonius Ff. 37. braz'd Ff | brasd Q2 | brass'o 30. [Lifts  $\ldots$  | Q<sub>2</sub>Ff omit. Globe Camb. 32. better Q2 | Betters Ff. 38. is Ff | be Q2 Globe Camb. 44. sets  $Q_2$  | makes Ff. 37. braz'd: made brazen, hardened like brass. 38. proof: armor of proof. Cf. Macbeth, I, ii, 54.

44. sets a blister there: "brands as a harlot." - Clar.

**I4I** 

As false as dicers' oaths; O, such a deed 45 As from the body of contraction plucks The very soul, and sweet religion makes A rhapsody of words ! heaven's face doth glow, Yea, this solidity and compound mass, With tristful visage, as against the doom, 50 Is thought-sick at the act.

QUEEN. Ay me, what act, That roars so loud and thunders in the index?

HAMLET. Look here, upon this picture, and on this, The counterfeit presentment of two brothers. See, what a grace was seated on this brow; Hyperion's curls; the front of Jove himself,

55

48-49. glow, Yea  $Ff \mid$  glowe Ore Q2.52. Q2 gives to Hamlet.50. tristful  $Ff \mid$  heated Q2.55. this Q2  $\mid$  his Ff.

46. contraction: the marriage contract. Dowden quotes from Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi*: "After his 'contraction'... unto the daughter of Mr. Wilson."

49-51. solidity: solid globe, the earth. Hamlet in his high-wrought stress of passion, kindling as he goes on, makes the fine climax, that not only the heavenly powers burn with indignation, but even the gross beings of this world are smitten with grief and horror, as if the day of judgment were at hand.

52. index: beginning. The 'index' was usually placed at the beginning of books. Cf. Othello, II, i, 263: "an index and obscure prologue." Similarly in *Richard III*, II, ii, 149; IV, iv, 85.

53. Actors have interpreted this line in various ways. Stage tradition, followed by Edwin Booth, favors two miniatures, but a miniature could not represent Hamlet's father at full length, as he is described here, and in some stage business tapestry portraits have been introduced. Salvini and Irving represented the pictures as seen only in the "mind's eye." See Furness.

54. counterfeit presentment. Cf. *The Merchant of Venice*, III, ii, 116. 56. Hyperion's. See note, I, ii, 140. — front: forehead.

#### SCENE IV

### HAMLET

An eye like Mars, to threaten and command ; A station like the herald Mercury New-lighted on a heaven-kissing hill; A combination and a form indeed, 60 Where every god did seem to set his seal, To give the world assurance of a man. This was your husband. Look you now what follows : Here is your husband; like a mildew'd ear, Blasting his wholesome brother. Have you eyes? 65 Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed, And batten on this moor? Ha! have you eyes? You cannot call it love, for at your age The hey-day in the blood is tame, it's humble, And waits upon the judgment; and what judgment 70 Would step from this to this? Sense, sure, you have, Else could you not have motion; but sure, that sense Is apoplex'd; for madness would not err, Nor sense to ecstasy was ne'er so thrall'd,

58. station: attitude in standing. Cf. Antony and Cleopatra, III, iii, 22; Macbeth, V, viii, 42.

64-65. The allusion is to the blasted ears of corn that destroyed the full and good ears in Pharaoh's dream, *Genesis*, xli, 5-7.

67. batten: feed ravenously, fatten. Cf. Coriolanus, IV, v, 35.

71. Sense: feeling, sensation. In the following line 'sense' has reference to the mind, rather than to the body, and might be interpreted as 'reason.' Cf. 'common sense.'

72. motion: impulse, desire. The meaning seems to be, Your reason must be not merely unseated, as in madness, but absolutely quenched.

74-75. ecstasy: insanity. Cf. II, i, 101. Sense was never so dominated by the delusions of insanity but that it still retained some power of choice. But it reserv'd some quantity of choice, 75 To serve in such a difference. What devil was't That thus hath cozen'd you at hoodman-blind? Eyes without feeling, feeling without sight, Ears without hands or eyes, smelling sans all, Or but a sickly part of one true sense 80 Could not so mope. O shame ! where is thy blush? Rebellious hell, If thou canst mutine in a matron's bones, To flaming youth let virtue be as wax, And melt in her own fire ; proclaim no shame 85 When the compulsive ardour gives the charge, Since frost itself as actively doth burn, And reason panders will. O Hamlet, speak no more! QUEEN. Thou turn'st mine eyes into my very soul,

And there I see such black and grained spots As will not leave their tinct.

90

77. hoodman-blind. "The Hoodwinke play, or hoodmanblinde, in some places called the blindmanbuf." — Baret's *Alvearie*.

81. mope: be dull and stupid. Cf. The Tempest, V, i, 239.

83. mutine: mutiny. The verb does not occur again in Shakespeare, but the noun 'mutines,' in the sense of 'mutineers,' 'rebels,' occurs in V, ii, 6.

84-85. There is, in the moral sense, a fire that cleanses and preserves, and there is also a fire that corrupts and destroys; and the text probably involves a verbal identification of the two.

88. panders will: basely ministers to appetite.

go. grained: ingrained, dyed in the grain, indelibly stained.

91. leave their tinct: part with their dye.

Nay, but to live HAMLET. Stew'd in corruption, --O, speak to me no more ! OUEEN. These words, like daggers, enter in mine ears. No more, sweet Hamlet! HAMLET. A murderer and a villain; A slave that is not twentieth part the tithe 95 Of your precedent lord; a vice of kings; A cutpurse of the empire and the rule, That from a shelf the precious diadem stole, And put it in his pocket! QUEEN. No more ! HAMLET. A king of shreds and patches ---100

# Enter GHOST

Save me, and hover o'er me with your wings,

You heavenly guards! What would your gracious figure? QUEEN. Alas, he's mad!

HAMLET. Do you not come your tardy son to chide, That, laps'd in time and passion, lets go by 105

93. mine  $Ff \mid my \ Q_2$ .101.  $Enter \dots \mid$  in Ff after line 99.95. tithe | tythe  $Ff \mid$  kyth  $Q_2$ .102. your  $Q_2 \mid$  you Ff.

96. a vice of kings: a fool of a king, a king to be laughed at. 'Vice' refers to the well-known stock character of the old moral plays, who, often as the devil's parasite and foil, supplied much of the comic element. He usually wore a motley or patchwork dress; hence the reference to 'shreds and patches' in line 100. Cf. Twelfth Night, IV, ii, 134; 2 Henry IV, III, ii, 343; Henry V, IV, iv, 75.

101. Enter GHOST. The stage direction in the First Quarto is Enter the Ghost in his night gowne, where 'night-gown,' as in Macbeth, II, ii, 70, means 'dressing-robe.'

105. laps'd in time and passion : "having suffered time to slip and passion to cool." — Johnson.

110

Th' important acting of your dread command? O, say !

GHOST. Do not forget. This visitation Is but to whet thy almost blunted purpose. But, look, amazement on thy mother sits; O, step between her and her fighting soul! Conceit in weakest bodies strongest works. Speak to her, Hamlet.

HAMLET.How is it with you, lady?QUEEN. Alas, how is 't with you,That you do bend your eye on vacancy,That you do bend your eye on vacancy,And with th' incorporal air do hold discourse?Forth at your eyes your spirits wildly peep ;And, as the sleeping soldiers in th' alarm,Your bedded hair, like life in excrements,Start up and stand an end. O gentle son,Upon the heat and flame of thy distemperSprinkle cool patience. Whereon do you look?

HAMLET. On him, on him ! Look you, how pale he glares ! His form and cause conjoin'd, preaching to stones, Would make them capable. Do not look upon me; 125

115. you do  $Q_2|$  you F1|thus youF2F3F4 Rowe Capell.116. th' incorporal  $Q_2|$  their corporal F1| the corporal F2F3.119. hair Delius Furness | haireQ2F1 | hairs Rowe Globe Camb.120. an end  $Q_2$ Ff Globe Camb |111. on end Q (1676) Pope Delius.

106. important: urgent. Cf. All's Well that Ends Well, III, vii, 21.

112. Conceit: imagination. Cf. The Winter's Tale, III, ii, 145.

119. bedded. This is evidently suggested by 'sleeping soldiers.' excrements: outgrowths. Used specially of hair, nails, feathers.

120. Start... stand. "'Hair,' partly perhaps owing to the influence of 'soldiers,' is treated as a plural."—E. K. Chambers. an end. See note, I, v, 19. Cf. Abbott, § 24.

125. make them capable: put sense and understanding into them.

#### SCENE IV

## HAMLET

Lest with this piteous action you convert My stern effects. Then what I have to do Will want true colour; tears, perchance, for blood. QUEEN. To whom do you speak this? HAMLET. Do you see nothing there? QUEEN. Nothing at all; yet all that is I see. 130 HAMLET. Nor did you nothing hear? OUEEN. No, nothing but ourselves. HAMLET. Why, look you there ! look, how it steals away ! My father, in his habit as he liv'd ! Look, where he goes, even now, out at the portal ! [Exit GHOST] QUEEN. This is the very coinage of your brain; 135 This bodiless creation ecstasy Is very cunning in. Ecstasy ! HAMLET. My pulse, as yours, doth temperately keep time, And makes as healthful music. It is not madness That I have uttered; bring me to the test, **I**40 And I the matter will re-word, which madness

127. effects: action. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare, Singer's reading of 'affects' (i.e. 'affections,' 'passions') was adopted. Hamlet is afraid lest the 'piteous action' of the Ghost should move him to pity instead of revenge, so that he will see in a false light what he has to do, and shed tears instead of blood.

133. habit: dress. See note on First Quarto stage direction, line 101. — as: as if. Cf. Othello, III, iii, 77.

135. Cf. *Macbeth*, II, i, 38-39: "A false creation, Proceeding from the heat-oppressed brain."

136. ecstasy: madness. Cf. II, i, 101, etc.

141. re-word: repeat word for word. Cf. A Lover's Complaint, I.

# 148 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT III

Would gambol from. Mother, for love of grace, Lay not that flattering unction to your soul, That not your trespass but my madness speaks; It will but skin and film the ulcerous place, 145 Whilst rank corruption, mining all within, Infects unseen. Confess yourself to heaven; Repent what's past, avoid what is to come; And do not spread the compost on the weeds, To make them ranker. Forgive me this my virtue; 150 For in the fatness of these pursy times Virtue itself of vice must pardon beg, Yea, curb and woo for leave to do him good.

QUEEN. O Hamlet, thou hast cleft my heart in twain.

HAMLET. O, throw away the worser part of it,155And live the purer with the other half.Good night:Good night:but go not to mine uncle's bed;Assume a virtue, if you have it not.That monster, custom, who all sense doth eat,Of habits devil, is angel yet in this,160

143. that $Q_2 \mid a$ Ff.	157. mine Ff   my $Q_2$ .
146. Whilst Ff Delius   Whiles $Q_2$	159-163. That put on $Q_2$   Ff
Globe Camb.	omit. — eat, Of habits devil Q (1676)
149. on $Q_2 \mid or$ Ff   o'er Furness.	Globe Camb   eate Of habits deuill
150. ranker $Q_5 \mid rancker Q_2 \mid ranke$	$Q_2$   eat Of habit's devil Rowe   eat,
F1F2   rank F8F4.	Oft habits' devil Delius.
$\begin{array}{c} \mathbf{F}_{1}\mathbf{F}_{2} \mid rank \mid F_{3}\mathbf{F}_{4}. \\ \mathbf{156. live } \mathbf{Ff} \mid leaue  \mathbf{Q}_{2}. \end{array}$	Off habits' devil Delius.

151. pursy: short-winded (as the result of 'fatness'). Delius points out that the connection of ideas between 'fatness' and being 'pursy' is repeated in V, ii, 277.

153. curb: bend, kneel. The First Folio spelling 'courb' shows the derivation from the Fr. *courber*.

159-161. The general meaning is, Though custom is a monster that eats out all sensibility or consciousness of sin, the evil genius of bad habits, yet on the other hand it is an angel in this respect,

#### SCENE IV

## HAMLET

That to the use of actions fair and good He likewise gives a frock or livery, That aptly is put on. Refrain to-night, And that shall lend a kind of easiness To the next abstinence ; the next more easy ; 165 For use almost can change the stamp of nature, And either master the devil or throw him out With wondrous potency. Once more, good night; And when you are desirous to be blest, I'll blessing beg of you. For this same lord, 170 [Pointing to POLONIUS] I do repent; but heaven hath pleas'd it so, To punish me with this and this with me, That I must be their scourge and minister. I will bestow him, and will answer well The death I gave him. So, again, good night. 175 I must be cruel, only to be kind; Thus bad begins, and worse remains behind. One word more, good lady.

QUEEN.

What shall I do?

165-168. the next... potency  $Q_2$ | Ff omit. — And either master the Steevens | And Maister the  $Q_4$  | And master the Delius | And either the Q2 | And either...the Globe Camb. 170. [*Pointing to* POLONIUS] Rowe | Q2Ff omit. 178. One...lady Q2 | Ff omit.

that, etc. Theobald omitted the comma after 'eat' and changed 'devil' to 'evil,' and this reading was adopted in previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare.

167. The 'Maister' ('master') of the Fourth Quarto supplies as good a substitute as any for the word which has dropped out in the text of the earlier Quartos. For suggested substitutes see Furness.

169-170. Hamlet means that when he finds his mother on her knees before God, he will kneel before her.

173. their. Shakespeare often uses 'heaven' as plural.

# 150 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT III

HAMLET. Not this, by no means, that I bid you do: Let the bloat king tempt you again to bed, 180 Pinch wanton on your cheek, call you his mouse; And let him, for a pair of reechy kisses, Or paddling in your neck with his damn'd fingers, Make you to ravel all this matter out, That I essentially am not in madness, 185 But mad in craft. 'T were good you let him know; For who, that's but a queen, fair, sober, wise, Would from a paddock, from a bat, a gib, Such dear concernings hide? who would do so? No, in despite of sense and secrecy, 190 Unpeg the basket on the house's top, Let the birds fly, and, like the famous ape, To try conclusions, in the basket creep, And break your own neck down.

QUEEN. Be thou assur'd, if words be made of breath, 195 And breath of life, I have no life to breathe What thou hast said to me.

HAMLET. I must to England; you know that?

180. the bloatWarburton | the186. mad | made  $F_1$ .blowt  $Q_2$ |the blunt  $F_1$ |the fond Pope.188. gib  $Q_2$ | gibbe  $F_1$ .

180. bloat: bloated. See note on 'disjoint,' I, ii, 20.

181. 'Mouse' was a term of endearment. Cf. Love's Labour's Lost, V, ii, 19; Twelfth Night, I, v, 69. "Pleasant names may be invented, bird, mouse, lamb, puss, pigeon." — Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy.

182. reechy: foul. Another form of 'reeky.' Cf. Much Ado about Nothing, III, iii, 143; Coriolanus, II, i, 225.

188. paddock : toad; cf. Macbeth, I, i, 9. - gib : tomcat.

193. conclusions: experiments. The passage alludes to some story that has been lost. Sir John Suckling, in one of his letters, refers to "the story of the jackanapes and the partridges."

#### SCENE IV

#### HAMLET

QUEEN. Alack,	
I had forgot; 't is so concluded on.	
HAMLET. There's letters seal'd; and my two school-	
fellows, 200	
Whom I will trust as I will adders fang'd,	
They bear the mandate; they must sweep my way,	
And marshal me to knavery. Let it work ;	
For 't is the sport to have the enginer	
Hoist with his own petar; and 't shall go hard 205	
But I will delve one yard below the mines,	
And blow them at the moon. O, 't is most sweet	
When in one line two crafts directly meet !	
This man shall set me packing.	
I'll lug the guts into the neighbour room. 210	
Mother, good night. Indeed, this counsellor	
Is now most still, most secret, and most grave,	
Who was in life a foolish prating knave.	
Come, sir, to draw toward an end with you.	
Good night, mother. 215	
[ Excunt severally: HAMLET dragging in POLONIUS]	

| Execut severally; HAMLET dragging in POLONIUS |

200-208. There's letters di-	215. [Exeunt severally in
rectly meet $Q_2 \mid Ff$ omit.	POLONIUS] Steevens   Exit Hamlet
205. petar $Q_2$   petard Johnson.	tugging in Polonius Ff.

204. enginer. Cf. 'pioner,' I, v, 163. See Abbott, § 443.

205-206. Hoist. This may be either the past participle of 'hoise' (cf. *2 Henry VI*, I, i, 169) or a contracted form of 'hoisted,' similar to 'bloat' for 'bloated,' line 180. — petar: "a Petard or Petarre; an Engine... wherewith strong gates are burst open." — Cotgrave. — 't shall go hard But. Cf. *The Merchant of Venice*, III, i, 75.

209. packing. Either (I) 'plotting,' or (2) "being off." Perhaps used punningly in both senses.

210. guts. There is abundant evidence that this was formerly a less offensive word than it is to-day.

# ACT IV

# SCENE I. A room in the castle

Enter KING, QUEEN, ROSENCRANTZ, and GUILDENSTERN

KING. There's matter in these sighs; these profound heaves

You must translate; 't is fit we understand them. Where is your son?

QUEEN. Bestow this place on us a little while.

[*Execunt* ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN] Ah, my good lord, what have I seen to-night ! 5 KING. What, Gertrude? How does Hamlet?

QUEEN. Mad as the sea and wind, when both contend Which is the mightier; in his lawless fit, Behind the arras hearing something stir, ' Whips out his rapier, cries 'A rat, a rat!'

ACT IV. SCENE I Q (1676) Rowe | Ff omit. — A room ... castle Globe | Ff omit. — Enter KING ... GUIL-DENSTERN Q2 (substantially)|Enter King Ff. I. matter Q2 | matters Ff. 4. Bestow ... while Q2 | Ff omit. 5. my good Ff Delius Furness | mine own Q2 Globe Camb. 7. sea Q2 | seas Ff. Io. Whips ... out, and Ff.

ACT IV. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare the first three scenes of this fourth act were printed as scenes v, vi, and vii of the preceding act, on the ground that there is no sufficient interval or pause in the action to warrant the beginning of a new act. This suggestion was made by Caldecott and supported by Elze. It has the approval, too, of Dowden.

#### SCENE I

### HAMLET

And in this brainish apprehension kills The unseen good old man. O heavy deed ! KING. It had been so with us, had we been there; His liberty is full of threats to all, To you yourself, to us, to every one. 15 Alas, how shall this bloody deed be answer'd? It will be laid to us, whose providence Should have kept short, restrain'd, and out of haunt, This mad young man; but so much was our love, We would not understand what was most fit, 20 But, like the owner of a foul disease, To keep it from divulging, let it feed Even on the pith of life. Where is he gone? QUEEN. To draw apart the body he hath kill'd; O'er whom his very madness, like some ore 25 Among a mineral of metals base, Shows itself pure. He weeps for what is done. KING. O Gertrude, come away ! The sun no sooner shall the mountains touch, But we will ship him hence; and this vile deed 30 We must, with all our majesty and skill, Both countenance and excuse. Ho, Guildenstern ! 11. this  $Q_2$  | his Ff. 22. let Q2 | let's F1F3F4 | lets F2.

11. brainish. Murray defines this rare word as 'headstrong,' 'pas-

sionate.' Here it seems to mean 'brainsick,' 'crazy.'

18. short: on a short tether. — out of haunt: apart. Cf. As You Like It, II, i, 15: "And this our life, exempt from public haunt."

26. mineral: mine. "Anything that grows in mines and contains metals." — Minsheu. "Fired brimstone in a minerall." — Hall's Satires.

# 154 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

# Re-enter ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN

Friends both, go join you with some further aid; Hamlet in madness hath Polonius slain, And from his mother's closet hath he dragg'd him. 35 Go seek him out; speak fair, and bring the body Into the chapel. I pray you, haste in this. [Exeunt ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN] Come, Gertrude, we'll call up our wisest friends, And let them know both what we mean to do, And what's untimely done; so, haply slander, 40 Whose whisper o'er the world's diameter, As level as the cannon to his blank, Transports his poison'd shot, may miss our name, And hit the woundless air. O, come away ! 44 My soul is full of discord and dismay. [Exeunt]

# SCENE II. Another room in the castle

## Enter HAMLET

HAMLET. Safely stowed. ROSENCRANTZ. GUILDENSTERN. [Within] Hamlet ! Lord Hamlet !

35. mother's closet   Mother Clos-	omit.— <i>Enter</i> HAMLET Ff   Enter Hamlet, Rosencrans, and others Q2.
sets $F_1$ . — dragg'd   dreg'd $Q_2$ . 39. And let $Q_2$   To let Ff.	2. ROSENCRANTZ. GUILDEN-
40-44. so air   Ff omit. SCENE II. Another   Q2Ff	STERN. [Within] Gentlemen within Ff   Q2 omits.

40. so, haply slander. These words are found in neither Quartos nor Folios. They were supplied by Capell to fill an obvious gap. Theobald suggested "For, haply, slander"; Malone, with *Cymbeline*, III, iv, 41, in mind, read, "So viperous slander."

42. level: direct. - blank: the white in the target centre.

#### SCENE II

### HAMLET

HAMLET. But soft, what noise? who calls on Hamlet? O, here they come.

Enter ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN

ROSENCRANTZ. What have you done, my lord, with the dead body? 5

HAMLET. Compounded it with dust, whereto 't is kin.

ROSENCRANTZ. Tell us where 't is, that we may take it thence

And bear it to the chapel.

HAMLET. Do not believe it.

ROSENCRANTZ. Believe what?

HAMLET. That I can keep your counsel and not mine own. Besides, to be demanded of a sponge, what replication should be made by the son of a king?

ROSENCRANTZ. Take you me for a sponge, my lord?

HAMLET. Ay, sir, that soaks up the king's countenance, his rewards, his authorities. But such officers do the king best service in the end. He keeps them, like an ape, in the corner of his jaw; first mouth'd, to be last swallow'd: when he needs what you have glean'd, it is but squeezing you, and, sponge, you shall be dry again. 20

ROSENCRANTZ. I understand you not, my lord.

3. But soft  $Q_2 |$  Ff omit. Ape doth Nuttes  $Q_1 |$  like an ape 17. like an ape Ff Globe Camb Delius | like an apple  $Q_2 |$  like an

12-13. to be demanded of: on being questioned by. The infinitive is used gerundively. See Abbott, § 356. — replication: reply.
15. countenance: favor. Cf. 2 Henry IV, IV, ii, 11-13:

That man that sits within a monarch's heart, And ripens in the sunshine of his favour, Would he abuse the countenance of the king. 10

# 156 'THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

HAMLET. I am glad of it; a knavish speech sleeps in a foolish ear.

ROSENCRANTZ. My lord, you must tell us where the body is, and go with us to the king. 25

HAMLET. The body is with the king, but the king is not with the body. The king is a thing —

GUILDENSTERN. A thing, my lord !

HAMLET. Of nothing; bring me to him. Hide fox, and all after. [Execut]

Scene III. Another room in the castle

# Enter KING, attended

KING. I have sent to seek him, and to find the body. How dangerous it is that this man goes loose ! Yet must not we put the strong law on him : He's lov'd of the distracted multitude,

29-30. Hide fox, and all after Ff	castle Capell   Ff omit Enter
Q <sub>2</sub> omits.	KING, attended Capell Enter King,
SCENE III Pope. — Another	and two or three $Q_2$   Enter King Ff.

22-23. Love's Labour's Lost, V, ii, 871-873:

A jest's prosperity lies in the ear Of him that hears it, never in the tongue Of him that makes it.

26-27. Hamlet is undoubtedly talking deliberate nonsense to tease and puzzle his questioners. If an interpretation be demanded, this may serve: The king's body is with the king, but not the king's soul; he is a king without kingliness.

29-30. Hide fox, and all after. Probably a phrase from such a children's game as 'hide and seek.' "The old fox, Polonius, is hidden; come, let us all follow the sport and hunt him out." — Dowden. Cf. IV, iii, 34.

4. distracted : without judgment. Perhaps 'fickle' is implied.

#### SCENE III

#### HAMLET

Who like not in their judgment, but their eyes; And, where 't is so, th' offender's scourge is weigh'd, But never the offence. To bear all smooth and even, This sudden sending him away must seem Deliberate pause; diseases desperate grown By desperate appliance are reliev'd, Or not at all.

### *Enter* ROSENCRANTZ

How now ! what hath befall'n?

ROSENCRANTZ. Where the dead body is bestow'd, my lord, We cannot get from him.

KING. But where is he? ROSENCRANTZ. Without, my lord; guarded, to know your pleasure.

KING. Bring him before us.

ROSENCRANTZ. Ho, Guildenstern ! bring in my lord.

### Enter HAMLET and GUILDENSTERN

KING. Now, Hamlet, where 's Polonius?

HAMLET. At supper.

KING. At supper ! where?

HAMLET. Not where he eats, but where he is eaten; a certain convocation of politic worms are e'en at him. Your

7. never  $Q_2$  | neerer F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>2</sub>. 21. politic | politique  $Q_2$  | Ff omit.

5-7. Who like, not what their judgment approves, for they have none, but what pleases their eyes; and in this case the criminal's punishment is considered, but not his crime.

9. Deliberate pause: something paused over and deliberated on.

21. politic worms: such worms as might feed appropriately on the body of a politician. 'Convocation,' 'worms,' 'emperor,' 'diet,' make an allusion here to the famous Diet of Worms very probable.

5

10

15

worm is your only emperor for diet; we fat all creatures else to fat us, and we fat ourselves for maggots. Your fat king and your lean beggar is but variable service, two dishes, but to one table; that's the end. 25

KING. Alas, alas !

HAMLET. A man may fish with the worm that hath eat of a king, and eat of the fish that hath fed of that worm.

KING. What dost thou mean by this? 29 HAMLET. Nothing but to show you how a king may go a

progress through the guts of a beggar.

KING. Where is Polonius?

HAMLET. In heaven; send thither to see: if your messenger find him not there, seek him i' th' other place yourself. But indeed, if you find him not within this month, you shall nose him as you go up the stairs into the lobby. 36

KING. Go seek him there. [To some Attendants]

HAMLET. He will stay till ye come. [*Exeunt* Attendants] KING. Hamlet, this deed, for thine especial safety,

Which we do tender, as we dearly grieve 40 For that which thou hast done, must send thee hence With fiery quickness; therefore prepare thyself. The bark is ready, and the wind at help, Th' associates tend, and every thing is bent For England.

HAMLET. For England?

- 23. ourselves Q<sub>2</sub> | our selfe F<sub>1</sub>. 38. ye Ff | you Q<sub>2</sub>.-[*Exeunt*...
- 24. service, two | service to F1. Capell
  - 35. within  $Q_2$  | Ff omit.
  - 37. [*To some* ... Capell | Ff omit.
- Capell | Ff omit. 39. deed Q<sub>2</sub> | deed of thine Ff.
  - 44. is bent  $Q_2 \mid$  at bent Ff.
- 31. progress: royal journey of state. Cf. 2 Henry VI, I, iv, 76.
  40. tender: have regard for. dearly: heartily.
  44. tend: are waiting for you. See note, I, iii, 83.

#### HAMLET

KING.

### Ay, Hamlet.

HAMLET.

Good. 45

KING. So is it, if thou knew'st our purposes.

HAMLET. I see a cherub that sees them. But, come; for England ! Farewell, dear mother.

KING. Thy loving father, Hamlet. 49 HAMLET. My mother: father and mother is man and wife; man and wife is one flesh; and so, my mother. Come, for England ! [Exit] KING. Follow him at foot; tempt him with speed aboard; Delay it not; I'll have him hence to-night. Away! for every thing is seal'd and done 55 That else leans on th' affair ; pray you, make haste. [Exeunt ROSENCRANTZ and GUILDENSTERN] And, England, if my love thou hold'st at aught ----As my great power thereof may give thee sense, Since yet thy cicatrice looks raw and red After the Danish sword, and thy free awe 60 Pays homage to us — thou mayst not coldly set Our sovereign process; which imports at full, By letters conjuring to that effect, The present death of Hamlet. Do it, England; For like the hectic in my blood he rages, 65

47. them Q2 | him Ff.61. set Q2Ff | let Pope.56. [Execunt...GUILDENSTERN]63. conjuring Ff Delius Furness |Theobald | Q2Ff omit.congruing Q2 Globe Camb.

61. coldly set: "regard with indifference." — Schmidt. Cf. the modern expression 'set' much or little by a thing.

63. conjuring: earnestly entreating. Accented here on the first syllable. The 'earnest conjuration' of V, ii, 38, is sufficient defence of the Folio reading here.

65. hectic. "Sicke of an Hectic, or continuall Feauer."-Cotgrave.

And thou must cure me. Till I know 't is done, Howe'er my haps, my joys were ne'er begun. [Exit]

## SCENE IV. A plain in Denmark

### Enter FORTINBRAS, a CAPTAIN, and Soldiers, marching

FORTINBRAS. Go, captain, from me greet the Danish king; Tell him that by his license Fortinbras Claims the conveyance of a promis'd march Over his kingdom. You know the rendezvous. If that his majesty would aught with us, We shall express our duty in his eye; And let him know so.

I will do 't, my lord. CAPTAIN.

FORTINBRAS. Go softly on.

[Exeunt FORTINBRAS and Soldiers]

Enter HAMLET, ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDENSTERN, and others

HAMLET. Good sir, whose powers are these? CAPTAIN. They are of Norway, sir. HAMLET. How purpos'd, sir, I pray you?

67. were ne'er begun Ff | will an Armie Ff | Enter Fortinbras with nere begin Q2. his Army over the stage Q<sub>2</sub>. SCENE IV Pope | Scene II Rowe 8. softly  $Q_2$  | safely Ff. — [Ex-| Ff omit. — A plain in Denmark Capell | Ff omit. — Enter...marcheunt . . . | Exit  $Ff | Q_2$  omits. 9-66. Good sir . . . nothing worth  $Q_2$  | Ff omit. ing Globe | Enter Fortinbras with

4. The 'rendezvous' here meant is the place where Fortinbras is to wait for the captain after the delivery of the message to the king.

6. I will wait upon his presence and pay my respects to him in person. The household books of James the First's reign show that 'in his eye' was a formal court phrase for 'in the royal presence.'

8. softly: slowly, leisurely. Cf. Julius Casar, V, i, 16.

5

SCENE IV

#### HAMLET

CAPTAIN. Against some part of Poland. HAMLET. Who commands them, sir? CAPTAIN. The nephew to old Norway, Fortinbras. HAMLET. Goes it against the main of Poland, sir, 15 Or for some frontier? CAPTAIN. Truly to speak, and with no addition, We go to gain a little patch of ground That hath in it no profit but the name. To pay five ducats, five, I would not farm it; 20 Nor will it yield to Norway or the Pole A ranker rate, should it be sold in fee. HAMLET. Why, then the Polack never will defend it. CAPTAIN. Yes, 't is already garrison'd. 24 HAMLET. Two thousand souls and twenty thousand ducats Will not debate the question of this straw; This is th' imposthume of much wealth and peace, That inward breaks, and shows no cause without Why the man dies. I humbly thank you, sir. CAPTAIN. God be wi' you, sir. [Exit] ROSENCRANTZ. Will 't please you go, my lord? 30 HAMLET. I'll be with you straight. Go a little before. [Exeunt all but HAMLET] How all occasions do inform against me, And spur my dull revenge! What is a man,

17. speak | speak it Pope.
 31. [*Excunt*... | Q<sub>2</sub> omits.
 30. be wi' you | buy you Q<sub>2</sub>.

20. I would not lease it if I had to pay a rent of five, only five, ducats. 'Farm' here in the sense of 'lease' or 'rent' is opposed to 'in fee,' line 22, meaning 'in absolute possession.'

27. imposthume: abscess. "A course of evill humours gathered. to some part of the bodie." — Minsheu.

## 162 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

If his chief good and market of his time Be but to sleep and feed? a beast, no more. 35 Sure, he that made us with such large discourse, Looking before and after, gave us not That capability and godlike reason To fust in us unus'd. Now, whether it be Bestial oblivion, or some craven scruple 40 Of thinking too precisely on th' event ----A thought which, quarter'd, hath but one part wisdom, And ever three parts coward — I do not know Why yet I live to say 'This thing 's to do,' Sith I have cause and will and strength and means 45 To do't. Examples gross as earth exhort me; Witness this army of such mass and charge, Led by a delicate and tender prince, Whose spirit with divine ambition puff'd Makes mouths at the invisible event, 50 Exposing what is mortal and unsure To all that fortune, death, and danger dare, Even for an egg-shell. Rightly to be great Is not to stir without great argument, But greatly to find quarrel in a straw 55 When honour's at the stake. How stand I then, That have a father kill'd, a mother stain'd,

36. discourse: power of reasoning. See note, I, ii, 150.

39. fust: grow mouldy. "Fustie, tasting of the cask."-Cotgrave.

- 41. event : outcome, issue, consequence. So in line 50.
- 45. Sith. An abbreviated form of 'sithence,' whence 'since.'

50. Makes mouths at: mocks at, holds in contempt.

54-56. True greatness lies, not in fighting upon every triffing occasion, but in finding provocation in the very smallest thing when honor is involved.

#### HAMLET

Excitements of my reason and my blood, And let all sleep? while, to my shame, I see The imminent death of twenty thousand men, That for a fantasy and trick of fame Go to their graves like beds, fight for a plot Whereon the numbers cannot try the cause, Which is not tomb enough and continent To hide the slain? O, from this time forth, My thoughts be bloody, or be nothing worth ! [*Exit*]

SCENE V. Elsinore. A room in the castle

Enter QUEEN, HORATIO, and a GENTLEMAN

QUEEN. I will not speak with her.

GENTLEMAN. She is importunate, indeed distract; Her mood will needs be pitied.

QUEEN.What would she have?GENTLEMAN.She speaks much of her father; says she<br/>hears4

There's tricks i' th' world; and hems, and beats her heart;

SCENE V Pope | Scene III Rowea Gentleman Q2 | Enter Queene and| Ff omit.—*Elsinore*...*castle* CapellHoratio Ff.| Ff omit.—*Enter*...GENTLEMAN2, 4. GENTLEMAN | Gent. Q2Pope | Enter Horatio, Gertrard, andGlobe Camb | Hor. Ff Delius.

61. trick: toy, trifle. Cf. The Taming of the Shrew, IV, iii, 67.

64. continent: that which contains. Cf. A Midsummer Night's Dream, II, i, 92. "If there be no fullness, then is the continent greater than the content." — Bacon, The Advancement of Learning.

2. GENTLEMAN. The arrangement of speeches in the opening of this scene is that made by Collier, and follows the Quartos closely. "The omission in the Folios of the Gentleman was, no doubt, to avoid the employment of another actor." — Collier.

Spurns enviously at straws; speaks things in doubt, That carry but half sense: her speech is nothing, Yet the unshaped use of it doth move The hearers to collection; they aim at it, And botch the words up fit to their own thoughts; 10 Which, as her winks and nods and gestures yield them, Indeed would make one think there might be thought, Though nothing sure, yet much unhappily.

HORATIO. 'T were good she were spoken with; for she may strew

Dangerous conjectures in ill-breeding minds.15QUEEN. Let her come in.[Exit GENTLEMAN][Aside] To my sick soul, as sin's true nature is,Each toy seems prologue to some great amiss;So full of artless jealousy is guilt,It spills itself in fearing to be spilt.20

### Re-enter GENTLEMAN, with OPHELIA

OPHELIA. Where is the beauteous majesty of Denmark? QUEEN. How now, Ophelia!

9. aim $F_8F_4$   ayme $F_1F_2$   yawne $Q_2$   gape, Elze conj.	Q2 continues to Horatio. — [Exit GENTLEMAN] Hanmer   Exit Hor.
12. might Q2   would Ff.	Johnson   Q2Ff omit.
14. HORATIO   Hora. $Q_2$   $Q_u$ . (Queen) Ff.	21. Re-enter Globe   Enter Ophelia Q2 (after line 16)   Enter
16. QUEEN. Let her come in Col- lier's arrangement (Blackstone conj.)	Ophelia distracted Ff.

6. Spurns enviously at straws: kicks spitefully at trifles.

9. collection: inference. Cf. Cymbeline, V, v, 432. — aim: guess. Cf. The Two Gentlemen of Verona, III, i, 45.

18. toy : trifle. — amiss : calamity. Cf. Sonnets, XXXV, 7.

19. jealousy: suspicion. Cf. II, i, 112.

21. Re-enter GENTLEMAN, with OPHELIA. The First Quarto stage direction is, "Enter Ofelia playing on a Lute, and her haire downe,

SCENE V

#### HAMLET

OPHELIA. [Sings] How should I your true-love know From another one? By his cockle hat and staff, 25 And his sandal shoon. QUEEN. Alas, sweet lady, what imports this song? OPHELIA. Say you? nay, pray you, mark. [Sings] He is dead and gone, lady, He is dead and gone; 30 At his head a grass-green turf, At his heels a stone. O. ho ! QUEEN. Nay, but, Ophelia, ---OPHELIA. Pray you, mark.

[Sings] White his shroud as the mountain snow, --

#### Enter King

QUEEN. Alas, look here, my lord.

33. 0, ho Q2 Delius | Oh, oh Camb | Ff Globe omit.

singing." Furness gives the traditional music of these song snatches. Sir Joshua Reynolds says of this scene:

There is no part of this play in its representation on the stage more pathetic than this scene; which, I suppose, proceeds from the utter insensibility Ophelia has to her own misfortunes. A great sensibility, or none at all, seems to produce the same effects. In the latter case the audience supply what is wanting, and with the former they sympathize.

25. cockle hat: hat with a scallop shell stuck in it. This was a sign that the wearer had been beyond the sea on pilgrimage. The pilgrim's habit was often assumed as a disguise for lovers. Cf. Romeo and Juliet, I, v.

26. shoon. Cf. 2 Henry VI, IV, ii, 195. This form of the plural is still common in Scottish dialect.

OPHELIA. [Sings]

Larded with sweet flowers; Which bewept to the grave did not go, With true-love showers.

39

KING. How do you, pretty lady?

OPHELIA. Well, God 'ild you! They say the owl was a baker's daughter. Lord, we know what we are, but know not what we may be. God be at your table!

KING. Conceit upon her father.

OPHELIA. Pray you, let's have no words of this; but, when they ask you what it means, say you this: 45

[Sings] To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day, All in the morning betime, And I a maid at your window, To be your Valentine.

36. Larded Ff | Larded all Q2.39. you Q2 | ye Ff.37. did not Q2Ff Dowden | did40. God 'ild Capell | good dildPope Globe Camb Delius Furness.Q2 | God dil'd Ff.

36. Larded: garnished, decorated. Cf. V, ii, 20.

40. God 'ild: God yield, God help. Cf. As You Like It, III, iii, 76.

40-41. The reference is to a legend, quoted by Douce, that Christ went into a baker's shop and asked for bread. When the mistress put dough into the oven, her daughter reproved her for too great generosity and reduced it to a very small size. The dough grew miraculously huge, whereupon the daughter cried 'Heugh, heugh, heugh!' like an owl, and Christ transformed her into an owl. According to Leland, a gipsy name for the owl is *Maromengro's Chavi*, or 'Baker's Daughter.'

46-49. "This song alludes to the custom of the first girl seen by a man on the morning of this day being considered his Valentine, or true-love."—Halliwell. The plot of Scott's novel, *The Fair Maid* of Perth, turns upon the observance of this custom; hence the significance of the sub-title, *St. Valentine's Day*.

KING. How long hath she been thus? OPHELIA. I hope all will be well. We must be patient; but I cannot choose but weep, to think they should lay him i' th' cold ground. My brother shall know of it; and so I thank you for your good counsel. Come, my coach ! Good night, ladies; good night, sweet ladies; good night, good night. [Exit] KING. Follow her close; give her good watch, I pray [*Exit* HORATIO] you. O, this is the poison of deep grief; it springs All from her father's death. O Gertrude, Gertrude, When sorrows come, they come not single spies, 60 But in battalions ! First, her father slain; Next your son gone; and he most violent author Of his own just remove : the people muddled, Thick and unwholesome in their thoughts and whispers, 64 For good Polonius' death; and we have done but greenly, In hugger-mugger to inter him; poor Ophelia Divided from herself and her fair judgment, Without the which we are pictures, or mere beasts; Last, and as much containing as all these, Her brother is in secret come from France, 70 Feeds on his wonder, keeps himself in clouds, And wants not buzzers to infect his ear With pestilent speeches of his father's death,

50. been thus | bin this F1. 71. Feeds Q<sub>2</sub> Keepes F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>2</sub> Keeps 61. battalions | battalians Q2 | F3F4. - his wonder Ff | this wonder Battaliaes F1F2 | Battels F3F4.  $Q_2$  | his anger Hanmer.

66. hugger-mugger: secret haste. See Murray. In North's Plutarch, Antony urges that Cæsar's body should be "honourably buried and not in hugger-mugger."

Wherein necessity, of matter beggar'd,Will nothing stick our person to arraign75In ear and ear. O my dear Gertrude, this,Like to a murdering-piece, in many placesGives me superfluous death.QUEEN.Alack, what noise is this?KING. Where are my Switzers? Let them guard the door.

### Enter another Gentleman

What is the matter? Save yourself, my lord; GENTLEMAN. 8a The ocean, overpeering of his list, Eats not the flats with more impetuous haste Than young Laertes, in a riotous head, O'erbears your officers. The rabble call him lord; And, as the world were now but to begin, 85 Antiquity forgot, custom not known, The ratifiers and props of every word, They cry, 'Choose we; Laertes shall be king !' Caps, hands, and tongues applaud it to the clouds, 'Laertes shall be king, Laertes king !' 90

75. person Q <sub>2</sub>   persons Ff.	Messenger Q <sub>2</sub> (in Ff after death).
79. Scene VI Pope.	82. impetuous   impitious Q2
80. Enter Staunton   Enter a	impittious F <sub>1</sub> .

77. murdering-piece : cannon charged with case shot.

79. Switzers: royal guards. Malone here quotes from Nash, Christ's Teares over Jerusalem: "Law, logicke, and the Switzers may be hired to fight for any body."

81. overpeering of his list : overflowing its bounds.

83. head: armed force. Cf. I Henry IV, I, iii, 284.

87. This obviously refers to 'custom' and 'antiquity,' though some interpret the words as applying to 'rabble.'

#### HAMLET

QUEEN. How cheerfully on the false trail they cry !

O, this is counter, you false Danish dogs!

KING. The doors are broke.

### Enter LAERTES, armed; DANES following

LAERTES. Where is this king? Sirs, stand you all without. DANES. No, let's come in. I pray you, give me leave. 95 LAERTES. DANES. We will, we will. [They retire without the door] LAERTES. I thank you; keep the door. O thou vile king, Give me my father ! Calmly, good Laertes. QUEEN. LAERTES. That drop of blood that's calm proclaims me bastard. Cries cuckold to my father, brands the harlot 100 Even here, between the chaste unsmirched brows Of my true mother. What 's the cause, Laertes, KING. That thy rebellion looks so giant-like? Let him go, Gertrude; do not fear our person. There's such divinity doth hedge a king 109 That treason can but peep to what it would, Acts little of his will. Tell me, Laertes, Why thou art thus incens'd. Let him go, Gertrude. Speak, man.

94. Enter LAERTES Capell	Capell   Ff omit.
Enter Laertes Ff (after line 92).	99. that 's calm   thats calme $Q_2$
95, 96. DANES   All Q2Ff.	that calmes F <sub>1</sub> .
96. [They retire without the door]	101. brows   brow Ff.

92. counter: "when a hound hunteth backwards, the same way that the chase is come." — Holme, *Academy of Armory*.

101. unsmirched: unstained. Cf. 'besmirch,' I, iii, 15.

[Noise within]

LAERTES. Where 's my father? KING. Dead. But not by him. **OUEEN.** KING. Let him demand his fill. TIT LAERTES. How came he dead? I'll not be juggled with. To hell, allegiance ! vows, to the blackest devil ! Conscience and grace, to the profoundest pit! I dare damnation. To this point I stand, 115 That both the worlds I give to negligence, Let come what comes; only I 'll be reveng'd Most throughly for my father. KING. Who shall stay you? LAERTES. My will, not all the world; And, for my means, I'll husband them so well 120 They shall go far with little. Good Laertes, KING. If you desire to know the certainty Of your dear father's death, is 't writ in your revenge, That, swoopstake, you will draw both friend and foe, Winner and loser? 125 LAERTES. None but his enemies. KING. Will you know them, then? LAERTES. To his good friends thus wide I'll ope my arms, 123. father's death F<sub>3</sub>F<sub>4</sub> | fathers 124. swoopstake | soopstake Q2 | soop-stake Ff | sweep-stake Johnson. death  $F_1$  | father Q<sub>2</sub>.—is 't | if Ff. 124-125. There is a mixture of metaphors here. "Are you going to vent your rage on both friend and foe; like a gambler who insists on sweeping the stakes, whether the point is in his favor or not."-Moberly. The figure is clearer in the First Quarto. - swoopstake, indiscriminately. The First Quarto reads:

> Therefore will you like a most desperate gamster, Swoop-stake-like, draw at friend, and foe, and all.

#### SCENE V

#### HAMLET

And, like the kind life-rendering pelican, Repast them with my blood. KING. Why, now you speak Like a good child and a true gentleman. <sup>130</sup> That I am guiltless of your father's death, And am most sensibly in grief for it, It shall as level to your judgment pierce As day does to your eye. DANES. [*Within*] Let her come in. LAERTES. How now! what noise is that? <sup>135</sup>

### Re-enter Ophelia

O heat, dry up my brains ! tears seven times salt,
Burn out the sense and virtue of mine eye !
By heaven, thy madness shall be paid by weight,
Till our scale turns the beam. O rose of May !
Dear maid, kind sister, sweet Ophelia !
O heavens ! is 't possible, a young maid's wits

128. pelican $Q_2$   Politician F <sub>1</sub> .	[Within] Let in (see note).
<b>132.</b> sensibly sencibly $Q_2$ sensi-	138. by Ff   with Q2.
ble Ff Rowe Johnson.	139. turns $F_3F_4$   turnes $F_1F_2$
134. Scene VII Pope. — DANES.	turne Q2.

128. The belief that the pelican fed its young with its own blood belongs to the fictitious natural history which is one of the characteristics of euphuism. Lyly calls Queen Elizabeth "that good Pelicane that to feede hir people spareth not to rend his owne personne"; and elsewhere in his *Euphues and his England*, we have, "the Pelicane, who stricketh blood out of his owne body to do others good." Cf. *Richard II*, II, i, 126; *King Lear*, III, iv, 77.

134. DANES. [Within] Let her come in. The arrangement is Capell's, followed in Globe and Camb. The Second Quarto has the stage direction *A noyse within* opposite 'eye,' and 'Let her come in' is given to Laertes. The Folios have 'A noise within. Let her come in,' as if a stage direction, after 'eye.'

Should be as mortal as an old man's life? Nature is fine in love, and where 't is fine It sends some precious instance of itself After the thing it loves.

OPHELIA. [Sings]

They bore him barefac'd on the bier; Hey non nonny, nonny, hey nonny; And on his grave rain'd many a tear.

Fare you well, my dove !

LAERTES. Hadst thou thy wits, and didst persuade revenge, It could not move thus. 151

OPHELIA. You must sing, 'Down a-down, and you call him a-down-a.' O, how the wheel becomes it ! It is the false steward that stole his master's daughter.

LAERTES. This nothing's more than matter. 155 OPHELIA. There's rosemary, that's for remembrance :

142. an old  $Ff \mid a \text{ poore } Q_2 \mid a \text{ sick}$ Camb. — rain'd  $Q_2 \mid raines F_1$ .Q (1676).152-153. You . . . a-down-a \mid as148. on Ff Furness  $\mid$  in  $Q_2$  Globesong in Globe Camb.

144. instance: example, evidence. The precious thing which Ophelia's fineness of nature has sent after her father is her sanity.

149. Fare . . . dove. The Folios print as part of the song.

153. The 'wheel' was interpreted by Steevens as 'refrain,' and Guest, in his *English Rhythms*, uses it in this sense; but here Ophelia probably imagines that she is singing at the spinning wheel.

154. Nothing is known of this story of the false steward.

156. The language of flowers is very ancient, and the old poets have many instances of it. In *The Winter's Tale*, IV, iv, Perdita makes herself delectable in the use of it, distributing her flowers much as Ophelia does here. In Greene's *Alcida*, too, flower fancies are introduced much as they are in this scene. Rosemary, being supposed to strengthen the memory, was held emblematic of remembrance, and in that thought was distributed at weddings and funerals.

#### SCENE V

#### HAMLET

pray you, love, remember; and there is pansies, that's for thoughts.

LAERTES. A document in madness; thoughts and remembrance fitted.

OPHELIA. There's fennel for you, and columbines; there 's rue for you, and here's some for me; we may call it herb of grace o' Sundays. O, you must wear your rue with a difference. There's a daisy. I would give you some violets, but they wither'd all when my father died. They say he made a good end, — 166

[Sings] For bonny sweet Robin is all my joy.

157. pansies. From the Fr. *pensées*. Spenser's spelling 'Paunces' (*The Faerie Queene*, III, i, 16) approximates the French pronunciation.
159. document: lesson. The etymological sense of the word (Lat. *doceo*). Cf. *The Faerie Queene*, I, x, 19:

And heavenly documents thereont did preach, That weaker witt of man could never reach.

161. Fennel and columbine were symbols, respectively, of cajolery and ingratitude, and stage tradition makes Ophelia present them to the guileful and faithless king.

162. 'Rue,' symbolizing grief and repentance, was appropriately called 'herb of grace' (cf. *Richard II*, III, iv, 105), and Ophelia gives it to the queen.

163-164. with a difference. Usually interpreted as a heraldic phrase, but the probable meaning is simply, 'with a different signification'; i.e. 'You wear it for repentance; I wear it for sorrow.'

164. daisy. "The dissembling daisie."—Greene, Quip for an Upstart Courtier.—violets. Does she recall her brother's words (I, iii, 7)? "Violet is for faithfullness."—Handfull of Pleasant Delites.

167. Poor Ophelia in her madness remembers fragments of many songs. *Bonny Robin* seems to have been a popular poem on Robin

### 174 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

LAERTES. Thought and affliction, passion, hell itself, She turns to favour and to prettiness.

OPHELIA. [Sings]

And will he not come again?	170
And will he not come again?	
No, no, he is dead,	
Go to thy death-bed;	
He never will come again.	

His beard was as white as snow, 175 All flaxen was his poll; He is gone, he is gone, And we cast away moan: God ha' mercy on his soul!

[Exit]

And of all Christian souls, I pray God. God be wi' you.

LAERTES. Do you see this, O God? 181 KING. Laertes, I must commune with your grief, Or you deny me right. Go but apart, Make choice of whom your wisest friends you will, And they shall hear and judge 'twixt you and me. 185

170, 171. he Ff Delius Furness	Q <sub>2</sub>   Gramercy Ff Rowe Capell.
a Q <sub>2</sub>   a' Globe Camb.	180. be wi' you   buy ye F1.
175. was as $Q_2$   as Ff.	181. O God Q2   you Gods F1.
179. God ha' mercy   God a mercy	182. commune $Q_2$   common F <sub>1</sub> .

Hood, and the tune is found in more than one Elizabethan song book. Cf. The Two Noble Kinsmen, IV, i, 107: "I can sing The Broom and Bonny Robin."

168. Thought: grief. Cf. III, i, 85. - passion: suffering.

170-179. This seems to be from a song called *The Merrie Milk-maids*, or *The Milkmaids' Dumps*. It is travestied in *Eastward Hoe*, the play written by Jonson, Chapman, and Marston, in which Hamlet is burlesqued as a foolish footman.

#### HAMLET

If by direct or by collateral hand They find us touch'd, we will our kingdom give, Our crown, our life, and all that we call ours, To you in satisfaction; but if not, Be you content to lend your patience to us, And we shall jointly labour with your soul To give it due content. LAERTES. Let this be so;

His means of death, his obscure burial — No trophy, sword, nor hatchment o'er his bones, No noble rite nor formal ostentation — Cry to be heard, as 't were from heaven to earth, That I must call 't in question. KING. So you shall; And where th' offence is let the great axe fall. I pray you, go with me. [Excunt]

### SCENE VI. Another room in the castle

Enter HORATIO and a SERVANT

HORATIO. What are they that would speak with me? SERVANT. Sailors, sir; they say they have letters for you.

193. burial F <sub>3</sub> F <sub>4</sub> Delius Furness	SCENE VI Capell   Scene VIII
buriall F1F2   funerall Q2   funeral	Pope. — Another castle   Q2 Ff
Globe Camb.	omit.—Entera SERVANT   Enter
197. call 't $Q_2$   call Ff	Attendant Ff.

194. hatchment: escutcheon. Shortened and altered from 'achievement' through the forms *atcheament*, *atchement*, *atch'ment*. — Murray.

195. The funerals of knights and persons of rank were made with great ceremony and ostentation formerly. Sir John Hawkins observes that "the sword, the helmet, the gauntlet, spurs, and tabard are still hung over the grave of every knight."

### 176 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

HORATIO. Let them come in. [Exit SERVANT] I do not know from what part of the world I should be greeted, if not from Lord Hamlet. 5

#### *Enter* SAILORS

I SAILOR. God bless you, sir.

HORATIO. Let him bless thee too.

I SAILOR. He shall, sir, and 't please him. There's a letter for you, sir — it comes from th' ambassador that was bound for England — if your name be Horatio, as I am let to know it is.

HORATIO. [*Reads*] Horatio, when thou shalt have overlook'd this, give these fellows some means to the king; they have letters for him. Ere we were two days old at sea, a pirate of very warlike appointment gave us chase. Finding ourselves too slow of sail, we put on a compell'd valour. In the grapple I boarded them. On the instant they got clear of our ship; so I alone became their prisoner. They have dealt with me like thieves of mercy: but they knew what they did; I am to do a good turn for them. Let the king have the letters I have sent, and repair thou to me with as much haste as thou wouldest fly death. I have words to speak in thine ear will make thee dumb; yet are they much too light for the bore of the matter. These good fellows will bring thee where I am. Rosencrantz and Guildenstern hold their course for England; of them I have much to tell thee. Farewell. He that thou knowest thine, HAMLET.

Come, I will give you way for these your letters;

21. haste F<sub>3</sub>F<sub>4</sub> Delius | hast F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>2</sub>
speed Q<sub>4</sub> Globe Camb | speede Q<sub>2</sub>.
22. thine Q<sub>2</sub> Globe Camb Delius

| your Ff Rowe | thy Pope. 27. give Delius | giue Ff | make Q4 Globe Camb | Q2 omits.

18-19. thieves of mercy: merciful thieves.23. bore: caliber, capacity. The figure is from gunnery.

SCENE VII

#### HAMLET

And do 't the speedier, that you may direct meTo him from whom you brought them.[Exeunt]

## SCENE VII. Another room in the castle

### Enter KING, and LAERTES

KING. Now must your conscience my acquittance seal, And you must put me in your heart for friend, Sith you have heard, and with a knowing ear, That he which hath your noble father slain Pursu'd my life.

LAERTES. It well appears. But tell me, Why you proceeded not against these feats, So crimeful and so capital in nature, As by your safety, wisdom, all things else, You mainly were stirr'd up.

KING. O, for two special reasons, Which may to you, perhaps, seem much unsinew'd, 10 But yet to me they are strong. The queen his mother Lives almost by his looks ; and for myself — My virtue or my plague, be it either which — She 's so conjunctive to my life and soul That, as the star moves not but in his sphere, 15 I could not but by her. The other motive Why to a public count I might not go,

SCENE VII Capell | Scene IX8. safety Ff | safetie, greatnes Q2.Pope.—Another...castle | Q2Ff omit.11. But Q2 Globe | And Ff Delius.

9. mainly: powerfully. Cf. Troilus and Cressida, IV, iv, 87.
15. See note on the Ptolemaic astronomy, I, v, 17.
17. count: account, reckoning. Cf. 'compt,' Othello, V, ii, 273.

Is the great love the general gender bear him ; Who, dipping all his faults in their affection, Would, like the spring that turneth wood to stone, 20 Convert his gyves to graces ; so that my arrows, Too lightly timber'd for so loud a wind, Would have reverted to my bow again, And not where I had aim'd them.

LAERTES. And so have I a noble father lost,25A sister driven into desperate terms,Whose worth, if praises may go back again,Stood challenger on mount of all the ageFor her perfections. But my revenge will come.KING. Break not your sleeps for that. You must not<br/>think30That we are made of stuff so flat and dullThat we can let our beard be shook with dangerAnd think it pastime. You shortly shall hear more.I lov'd your father, and we love ourself,<br/>And that, I hope, will teach you to imagine —35

20. Would Ff   Worke Q2 Malone	24. aim'd $Q_2$   arm'd F <sub>1</sub> .
Steevens Grant White.	27. Whose worth Q2   Who was
21. gyves F <sub>1</sub>   giues Q <sub>2</sub> .	Ff   Who has Johnson.

18. general gender : common people. Cf. "gender of herbs," Othello, I, iii, 326. In this sense 'gender' is a doublet of 'genus.'

20. Baths at King's Newnham, Warwickshire, had this property. Clar quotes from Lyly, *Euphues:* "Would I had sipped of that ryuer in Caria, which turneth those that drink of it to stones."

21. Punishment would endear him the more to the people.

22. "Weak bowes and lyghte shaftes can not stand in a rough wind." — Ascham, *Toxophilus*.

27. Either, (1) If I may praise her for what she was, but has now ceased to be; or, (2) If I may go back to her as a theme of praise.

28. Stood on a height, challenging all the world.

#### HAMLET

### Enter a MESSENGER, with letters

How now ! what news?

MESSENGER. Letters, my lord, from Hamlet : This to your majesty; this to the queen.

KING. From Hamlet ! who brought them?

MESSENGER. Sailors, my lord, they say; I saw them not: They were given me by Claudio; he receiv'd them 40 Of him that brought them.

KING.Laertes, you shall hear them.Leave us.[Exit MESSENGER]

[*Reads*] High and mighty: You shall know I am set naked on your kingdom. To-morrow shall I beg leave to see your kingly eyes, when I shall, first asking your pardon thereunto, recount the occasion of my sudden and more strange return.

HAMLET.

What should this mean? Are all the rest come back? Or is it some abuse, and no such thing?

LAERTES. Know you the hand?

KING. 'T is Hamlet's character. 'Naked !' And in a postscript here he says, 'alone.' 51 Can you advise me?

LAERTES. I'm lost in it, my lord. But let him come; It warms the very sickness in my heart, That I shall live and tell him to his teeth, 55 'Thus didest thou.'

41. Of . . . them  $Q_2 |$  Ff omit.casions Ff Rowe Delius.46. occasion  $Q_2$  Globe Camb | Oc-49. and  $Q_2 |$  or Ff.

49. abuse: deception, delusion. Cf. the verb, II, ii, 590.
50. character: handwriting. Cf. *The Winter's Tale*, V, ii, 38.
56. didest. Some editors adopt the First Quarto reading, 'diest.'

### 180 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

KING. If it be so, Laertes — As how should it be so? How otherwise? — Will you be rul'd by me?

LAERTES. Ay, my lord, If so you 'll not o'errule me to a peace. KING. To thine own peace. If he be now return'd, 60 As checking at his voyage, and that he means No more to undertake it, I will work him To an exploit, now ripe in my device, Under the which he shall not choose but fall; And for his death no wind of blame shall breathe, 65 But even his mother shall uncharge the practice

And call it accident.

LAERTES. My lord, I will be rul'd; The rather, if you could devise it so That I might be the organ.

KING. It falls right. You have been talk'd of since your travel much, And that in Hamlet's hearing, for a quality Wherein, they say, you shine. Your sum of parts Did not together pluck such envy from him,

58. Ay, my lord $Q_2$   Ff omit.	61. checking Ff   the king Q2.
59. If so you 'll Ff Rowe   So you	67-80. LAERTES. My lord and
will Q2 Globe Camb Delius.	graveness $Q_2 \mid Ff$ omit.

70

57. How should it be either true or not true? The thing seems incredible either way — that Hamlet should have returned, or that the letter should not be in his handwriting.

61. checking at: refusing to pursue. A falconry term. Cf. Twelfth Night, II, v, 125; III, i, 71. "For who knows not, quoth she, that this hawk, which comes now so fair to the fist, may tomorrow check at any lure?" — Hinde, *Eliosto Libidinoso*.

66. uncharge the practice: acquit the proceeding of foul play.

#### HAMLET

As did that one, and that, in my regard, Of the unworthiest siege.

What part is that, my lord? LAERTES. 75 KING. A very riband in the cap of youth, Yet needful too; for youth no less becomes The light and careless livery that it wears Than settl'd age his sables and his weeds, Importing health and graveness. Two months since, 80 Here was a gentleman of Normandy; ----I 've seen myself, and serv'd against, the French, And they can well on horseback; but this gallant Had witchcraft in 't; he grew unto his seat, And to such wondrous doing brought his horse 85 As had he been incorps'd and demi-natur'd With the brave beast. So far he topp'd my thought, That I, in forgery of shapes and tricks, Come short of what he did.

LAERTES.A Norman was,'t?KING. A Norman.90

80. Two months since Q2   Some	84. unto Q2   into Ff.
two months hence Ff.	87. topp'd   topt Q2   past Ff. —
83. $\operatorname{can} Q_2$   ran Ff.	87. topp'd   topt $Q_2$   past Ff. — my thought Ff   me thought $Q_2$ .

75. unworthiest siege: lowest rank. Cf. Othello, I, ii, 22.

80. 'Health' refers to 'the light and careless livery' of youth, as 'graveness' does to the 'sables' (see note, III, ii, 113) and the 'weeds' of 'settl'd age.' Schmidt interprets 'health' as 'prosperity.'

83. can. Shakespeare often uses 'can' (see Murray) in this absolute way. Cf. King Lear, IV, iv, 8; The Tempest, IV, i, 27; The Phænix and Turtle, 14.

86. incorps'd: incorporate, of one body with. "The mythical Centaur was doubtless in Shakespeare's mind." — Chambers.

87. topp'd: surpassed. Cf. Macbeth, IV, iii, 57.

88. forgery: invention. Cf. A Midsummer Night's Dream, II, i, 81.

LAERTES. Upon my life, Lamond. KING. The very same. LAERTES. I know him well; he is the brooch, indeed, And gem of all the nation.

KING. He made confession of you, And gave you such a masterly report 95 For art and exercise in your defence, And for your rapier most especially, That he cried out, 't would be a sight indeed, If one could match you. The scrimers of their nation, He swore, had neither motion, guard, nor eye, 100 If you oppos'd them. Sir, this report of his Did Hamlet so envenom with his envy That he could nothing do but wish and beg Your sudden coming o'er, to play with him. Now, out of this —

LAERTES. What out of this, my lord? 105 KING. Laertes, was your father dear to you? Or are you like the painting of a sorrow, A face without a heart?

LAERTES. Why ask you this? KING. Not that I think you did not love your father, But that I know love is begun by time, 110

91. Lamond Pope Globe Camb	especial Q <sub>2</sub> Globe Camb.
Lamound Ff   Lamord Q2 Delius.	99-101. The scrimers oppos'd
93. the $Q_2$   our Ff.	them $Q_2$   Ff omit.
97. especially Ff Delius Furness	105. What $Q_2$   Why Ff.

gr. Lamond. Refers possibly to Pietro Monte, instructor to Louis XII's (usually given, incorrectly, Louis VII) master of the horse.
g2. brooch: conspicuous ornament. Often worn in the hat.
g6. defence: skill in the science of defence or sword practice.
g0. scrimers: fencers. An anglicized form of the Fr. escrimeurs.

#### HAMLET

And that I see, in passages of proof, Time qualifies the spark and fire of it. There lives within the very flame of love A kind of wick or snuff that will abate it, And nothing is at a like goodness still; 115 For goodness, growing to a plurisy, Dies in his own too much. That we would do, We should do when we would; for this 'would' changes, And hath abatements and delays as many As there are tongues, are hands, are accidents; 120 And then this 'should' is like a spendthrift sigh, That hurts by easing. But, to th' quick o' the ulcer ; Hamlet comes back. What would you undertake, To show yourself your father's son in deed More than in words?

LAERTES. To cut his throat i' th' church. 125 KING. No place, indeed, should murder sanctuarize;

113-122. There lives . . . the ulcer  $Q_2 \mid$  Ff omit.

III. passages of proof : instances in experience.

116. plurisy: excess. Elizabethan dramatists often used the word as if it came from the Lat. *plus*, *pluris*. 'Goodness, growing to a plurisy,' is much the same as Burns's "unco guid." Cf. Massinger's *Unnatural Combat*, IV, i, 136, where Malefort says to his daughter, "Thy plurisy of goodness is thy ill."

121-122. An allusion to the old belief that sighing shortened life by drawing the blood from the heart. Cf. *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, III, ii, 97. Cf. *2 Henry VI*, III, ii, 63. The expression "Day sorrow drinks our blood" occurs in *Romeo and Juliet*, III, v, 59.

126. Murder should not have the protection or privilege of sanctuary in any place. The allusion is to the rights of sanctuary with which certain religious places were formerly invested, so that criminals resorting to them were shielded not only from private revenge, but from the arm of the law. Revenge should have no bounds. But, good Laertes, Will you do this, keep close within your chamber. Hamlet return'd shall know you are come home. We'll put on those shall praise your excellence. 130 And set a double varnish on the fame The Frenchman gave you; bring you, in fine, together, And wager on your heads. He, being remiss, Most generous, and free from all contriving, Will not peruse the foils, so that, with ease 135 Or with a little shuffling, you may choose A sword unbated, and, in a pass of practice, Requite him for your father. I will do 't: LAERTES.

And for that purpose I 'll anoint my sword. I bought an unction of a mountebank, 140 So mortal that but dip a knife in it, Where it draws blood no cataplasm so rare, Collected from all simples that have virtue Under the moon, can save the thing from death That is but scratch'd withal; I 'll touch my point 145 With this contagion, that, if I gall him slightly, It may be death.

KING. Let's further think of this;

141. that but dip  $Q_2 \mid I$  but dipt Ff.

130. put on : instigate. Cf. V, ii, 387.

137. unbated: unblunted, without the button. — pass of practice. This may mean either (1) treacherous thrust, or (2) a thrust made as in exercise of skill, without any purpose of harm.

140. mountebank: quack doctor. Cf. Othello, I, iii, 61.

142. cataplasm : plaster, poultice. The word is still in use.

143. simples : herbs (as single elements in a compound).

#### SCENE VII

#### HAMLET

Weigh what convenience both of time and means May fit us to our shape. If this should fail, And that our drift look through our bad performance, 150 'T were better not assay'd; therefore this project Should have a back or second, that might hold If this should blast in proof. Soft ! let me see : We'll make a solemn wager on your cunnings, ----I ha't! 155 When in your motion you are hot and dry ----As make your bouts more violent to that end ----And that he calls for drink, I'll have prepar'd him A chalice for the nonce, whereon but sipping, If he by chance escape your venom'd stuck, 160 Our purpose may hold there. But stay, what noise?

## Enter QUEEN

How now, sweet queen !

QUEEN. One woe doth tread upon another's heel, So fast they follow. Your sister 's drown'd, Laertes.

153. should Ff Globe Delius Fur-	161. But stay, what noise $Q_2$
ness   did Q <sub>2</sub> Camb.	Camb Delius   Ff Globe omit.
154. cunnings Q2   commings F1.	162. How now $F_2F_3F_4$ how $F_1$ .
155. ha't Ff   hate Q2.	163. Scene X Pope.
157. that $Q_2$ the Ff.	164. they Q2   they 'l Ff Rowe.

150. If our intention should expose or betray itself.

153. blast in proof: burst in the test (like a cannon).

159. for the nonce: for the particular purpose. The phrase is a corruption of the Middle English for *than anes, than* being an old dative form of the demonstrative 'that.' Murray uses 'nonceword' to describe a word that is constructed to serve a need of the moment.

160. stuck: thrust. "More properly 'stock,' an abbreviation of *stoccado* (*stoccata*)." — Dyce. Cf. *Twelfth Night*, III, iv, 303: "he gives me the stuck in with such a mortal motion."

### 186 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT IV

LAERTES. Drown'd ! O, where? 165 QUEEN. There is a willow grows aslant a brook, That shows his hoar leaves in the glassy stream; There with fantastic garlands did she come Of crow-flowers, nettles, daisies, and long purples, That liberal shepherds give a grosser name, 170 But our cold maids do dead men's fingers call them; There, on the pendent boughs her coronet weeds Clambering to hang, an envious sliver broke, When down her weedy trophies and herself Fell in the weeping brook. Her clothes spread wide, 175 And, mermaid-like, a while they bore her up; Which time she chanted snatches of old tunes, As one incapable of her own distress, Or like a creature native and indued Unto that element; but long it could not be 180

 $\begin{array}{c} {}_{\mathbf{174.}} \ \text{her} \ Q_2 \ | \ \text{the} \ \text{Ff.} \\ {}_{\mathbf{175.}} \ \textbf{a while Ff Camb} \ | \ \text{awhile} \ Q_2 \\ \hline \mathbf{Globe \ Delius.} \end{array} \qquad \begin{array}{c} {}_{\mathbf{177.}} \ \textbf{tunes \ Ff} \ | \ \text{laudes} \ Q_2 \ | \ \text{laudes} \\ {}_{\mathbf{25}} \ \text{Elze \ Keightley.} \\ {}_{\mathbf{179.}} \ \textbf{indued \ F_1} \ | \ \text{deduced \ F_2F_3F_4.} \end{array}$ 

165. Coleridge thus comments on the death of Ophelia: "... who in the beginning lay like a little projection of land into a lake or stream, covered with spray-flowers, quietly reflected in the quiet waters, but at length is undermined or loosened, and becomes a fairy isle, and after a brief vagrancy sinks almost without an eddy."

166. The willow is significant of forsaken love. Cf. Othello, IV, iii, 28: "she had a song of 'willow.'"

170. liberal. Either (1) 'free-spoken' (cf. Richard II, II, i, 229), or (2) 'licentious' (cf. Much Ado about Nothing, IV, i, 93).

177. tunes. The 'laudes' ('psalms,' 'hymns') of the Second Quarto might well be preferred, as agreeing better with 'chanted,' and as conveying a touch of pathos which 'tunes' does not quite reach. 'Tunes' suits better the song snatches in Scene V.

178. incapable of : insensible to. Cf. 'capable,' III, ii, 10.

179. indued : "endowed with properties suited to." - Malone.

#### SCENE VII

#### HAMLET

Till that her garments, heavy with their drink, Pull'd the poor wretch from her melodious lay To muddy death. Alas, then is she drown'd? LAERTES. QUEEN. Drown'd, drown'd ! LAERTES. Too much of water hast thou, poor Ophelia, And therefore I forbid my tears; but yet 186 It is our trick; nature her custom holds, Let shame say what it will; when these are gone, The woman will be out. Adieu, my lord; I have a speech of fire, that fain would blaze, 190 But that this folly douts it. [Exit] KING. Let 's follow, Gertrude ; How much I had to do to calm his rage ! Now fear I this will give it start again; Therefore let's follow. [Exeunt]

181. their Q2 | her Ff.Furness|she is drown'd ! Pope Globe182. poor wretch | poore wenchCamb | she is drownd Q2.Q4Q5.191. douts Knight | doubts F1 |183. is she drown'd ? Ff Deliusdrownes Q2F2.

183-184. As Corson indicates, the Queen's reply shows that Laertes's speech must have been meant to be interrogative.

189. The woman will be out. Clar quotes, as a fitting commentary on this, *Henry V*, IV, vi, 30-32:

But I had not so much of man in me, And all my mother came into mine eyes, And gave me up to tears.

Cf. also *Twelfth Night*, II, i, 41-43: "I am yet so near the manners of my mother that upon the least occasion more mine eyes will tell tales of me."

191. douts: does out, puts out. Cf. Henry V, IV, ii, 11.

# ACT V

## SCENE I. A churchyard

### Enter two CLOWNS, with spades, &c.

I CLOWN. Is she to be buried in Christian burial that wilfully seeks her own salvation?

2 CLOWN. I tell thee she is; and therefore make her grave straight. The crowner hath sat on her, and finds it Christian burial.

I CLOWN. How can that be, unless she drown'd herself in her own defence?

2 CLOWN. Why, 't is found so.

I CLOWN. It must be 'se offendendo'; it cannot be else. For here lies the point: If I drown myself wittingly, it argues an act, and an act hath three branches; it is, to act, to do, and to perform; argal she drown'd herself wittingly. 12

ACT V. SCENE I   Ff omit	1,6,etc. 1 CLOWN   Clown (Clo) Ff.
A churchyard Capell   Ff omit	3. 2 CLOWN   Other Ff.
Enter & c.   Enter two Clownes	11. to act $Q_2$   an Act Ff.
$Q_2Ff \mid Clowns F_3F_4.$	12. argal   or all $Q_2$ .

2. salvation. The Clowns, like Dogberry and Launcelot Gobbo, use many words that mean exactly the opposite of what they intend.

4. straight: straightway, immediately. But Johnson interprets, "from east to west in a direct line, parallel with the church."

9. The Clown tries to show off his legal learning and mistakes offendendo for defendendo. Cf. Sir Toby Belch's law phrases.

12. argal. The Clown's corruption of *ergo*, 'therefore.' The word 'argal' is sometimes applied to-day to a bit of clumsy reasoning.

2 CLOWN. Nay, but hear you, goodman delver, ----

I CLOWN. Give me leave. Here lies the water; good. Here stands the man; good. If the man go to this water and drown himself, it is, will he nill he, he goes, — mark you that; but if the water come to him and drown him, he drowns not himself; argal he that is not guilty of his own death shortens not his own life.

2 CLOWN. But is this law?

I CLOWN. Ay, marry, is't; crowner's quest law.

2 CLOWN. Will you ha' the truth on 't? If this had not been a gentlewoman, she should have been buried out o' Christian burial. 24

I CLOWN. Why, there thou say'st; and the more pity that great folk should have countenance in this world to drown or hang themselves, more than their even Christian. Come,

#### 27. Christian Ff | Christen Q2.

13. The First Clown is the sexton; the Second a laborer.

16. nill: will not. Cf. Pericles, III, Prologue, 55.

21. Sir John Hawkins thinks that Shakespeare here meant to ridicule a case reported by Plowden. Sir James Hales had drowned himself in a fit of insanity, and the legal question was whether his lease was thereby forfeited to the Crown. Much subtility was expended in finding out whether Sir James was the 'agent' or the 'patient'; that is, whether he went to the water or the water came to him. The following is part of the argument:

Sir James Hales was dead, and how came he to his death? It may be answered, by drowning; and who drowned him? Sir James Hales; and when did he drown him? In his lifetime. So that Sir James Hales being alive caused Sir James Hales to die, and the act of the living man was the death of the dead man.

- crowner's quest: coroner's inquest. 'Crowner' is still often heard in dialect. With 'quest' cf. *Richard III*, I, iv, 189.

26. countenance: encouragement.

27. even Christian : fellow Christian. Chaucer has 'evencristen.'

my spade. There is no ancient gentlemen but gardeners, ditchers, and grave-makers; they hold up Adam's profession.

30

50

2 CLOWN. Was he a gentleman?

I CLOWN. A was the first that ever bore arms.

2 CLOWN. Why, he had none.

I CLOWN. What, art a heathen? How dost thou understand the Scripture? The Scripture says, Adam digg'd; could he dig without arms? I'll put another question to thee. If thou answerest me not to the purpose, confess thyself —

2 CLOWN. Go to.

I CLOWN. What is he that builds stronger than either the mason, the shipwright, or the carpenter? 40

2 CLOWN. The gallows-maker; for that frame outlives a thousand tenants.

I CLOWN. I like thy wit well, in good faith. The gallows does well; but how does it well? It does well to those that do ill: now, thou dost ill to say the gallows is built stronger than the church; argal the gallows may do well to thee. To 't again; come.

2 CLOWN. Who builds stronger than a mason, a shipwright, or a carpenter?

I CLOWN. Ay, tell me that, and unyoke.

2 CLOWN. Marry, now I can tell.

31. A Q2 | A' Globe Camb | He Ff.

28-29. The allusion is to the fourteenth century couplet, "When Adam dolve, and Eve span, Who was then the gentleman?"

31. A: he. Modern editors often print 'a'' or 'a.'

36-37. "Confess thyself and be hanged" was a common Elizabethan expression.

50. unyoke. "Unharness the team of your wit." - Dowden.

I CLOWN. TO't.

2 CLOWN. Mass, I cannot tell.

### Enter HAMLET and HORATIO afar off

I CLOWN. Cudgel thy brains no more about it, for your dull ass will not mend his pace with beating; and, when you are ask'd this question next, say 'a grave-maker'; the houses that he makes lasts till doomsday. Go, get thee to Yaughan; fetch me a stoup of liquor. [*Exit* 2 CLOWN]

### He digs and sings

In youth, when I did love, did love,

Methought it was very sweet,

To contract, O the time, for-a my behove,

O, methought there was nothing meet.

HAMLET. Has this fellow no feeling of his business, that he sings at grave-making?

HORATIO. Custom hath made it in him a property of easiness.

HAMLET. 'T is e'en so. The hand of little employment hath the daintier sense.

I CLOWN. [Sings]

But age, with his stealing steps, Hath claw'd me in his clutch,

58. [Exit... Rowe | Ff omit.
61. for-a Camb Delius | for a Q<sub>2</sub>
Ff | for, ah Capell Globe Furness.
62. there Ff Globe Delius Furness | there a Q<sub>2</sub> | there-a Camb

Globe Furness. — nothing Ff | nothing a Q<sub>2</sub> | nothing a Camb Delius. 70. claw'd Pope | clawed Q<sub>2</sub> | caught Ff Rowe Staunton.

57. Yaughan. Probably the name of an Elizabethan tavern keeper. 59. A blundering version of a song written by Lord Vaux and printed in *Tottel's Miscellany*, 1557.

61. Sometimes printed so as to make 'O' and 'a' ('for-a') represent the Clown's gruntings as he digs.

60

And hath shipp'd me intil the land, As if I had never been such.

[.Throws up a skull] HAMLET. That skull had a tongue in it, and could sing once. How the knave jowls it to th' ground, as if it were Cain's jaw-bone, that did the first murder! It might be the pate of a politician, which this ass now o'erreaches; one that would circumvent God, might it not? 77

HORATIO. It might, my lord.

HAMLET. Or of a courtier, which could say 'Good morrow, sweet lord! How dost thou, good lord?' This might be my lord such-a-one, that prais'd my lord such-a-one's horse, when he meant to beg it, — might it not? 82

HORATIO. Ay, my lord.

HAMLET. Why, e'en so; and now my Lady Worm's; chapless, and knock'd about the mazzard with a sexton's spade. Here's fine revolution, if we had the trick to see't. Did these bones cost no more the breeding, but to play at loggats with 'em? mine ache to think on 't.

72. [Throws... Capell |Q2Ff omit.77. would Q2 | could Ff.76. now o'erreaches | now ore-86. if Ff | and Q2 | an Capell Globereaches Q2 | o're Offices F1.Camb Delius.

74-75. In *Cursor Mundi* is a reference to a legend that Cain slew Abel with the jaw-bone of an ass.

76. politician: plotter, schemer. "The word is always used in a bad sense by Shakespeare." — Clar. — o'erreaches: circumvents. In defence of the Folio reading, it has been pointed out that 'office' as a verb occurs in *Coriolanus*, V, ii, 68, and in *All's Well that Ends Well*, III, ii, 129.

85. chapless: jawless.—mazzard: head. A form of 'mazer,' 'a bowl.' 88. loggats. This was a game somewhat like quoits, in which pear-shaped pieces of wood (small 'logs') are thrown at a mark, the 'jack,' on an ash-strewn floor. I CLOWN. [Sings]

A pick-axe, and a spade, a spade, For and a shrouding sheet;O, a pit of clay for to be made For such a guest is meet.

[Throws up another skull]

HAMLET. There 's another; why may not that be the skull of a lawyer? Where be his quiddits now, his quillets, his cases, his tenures, and his tricks? why does he suffer this rude knave now to knock him about the sconce with a dirty shovel, and will not tell him of his action of battery? Hum! This fellow might be in 's time a great buyer of land, with his statutes, his recognizances, his fines, his double vouchers, his recoveries. Is this the fine of his fines, and the recovery of his recoveries, to have his fine

g2.  $[Throws ... | Q_2Ff omit.$ g4. of | of of  $F_1$ . — quiddits Ffg3. may  $Q_2 | might Ff.$ Delius | quiddities  $Q_2$  Globe Camb.

90. For and: and moreover. "The break after 'For' inserted by modern editors is quite wrong." — Dyce. 'And eke' is the equivalent expression in the version of the song given by Percy.

94. The 'of of ' of the First Folio may not be a misprint but an indication of hesitancy as Hamlet looks at the skull and ponders. — quiddits: quiddites, subtleties, quibbles. The Schoolmen used quidditas to describe the real, distinctive nature of a thing. — quillets. This may be defined in the same way as 'quiddits' and, as Murray suggests, is probably a form of the same word. The derivation from quod libet, or quid libet, is ingenious but unlikely.

96. sconce: head. In *The Comedy of Errors*, II, ii, 37, it is used punningly in the sense of 'helmet.'

99-100. statutes . . . recoveries. Technical legal terms connected with the sale, or transfer, of land. Shakespeare's own purchases of land are worth remembering in this connection.

100-102. These four 'fines' are used punningly in as many different senses; (1) 'end'; (2) 'legal process'; (3) 'elegant'; (4) 'small.'

90

pate full of fine dirt? Will his vouchers vouch him no more of his purchases, and double ones too, than the length and breadth of a pair of indentures? The very conveyances of his lands will hardly lie in this box, and must the inheritor himself have no more, ha? 106

HORATIO. Not a jot more, my lord.

HAMLET. Is not parchment made of sheep-skins?

HORATIO. Ay, my lord, and of calf-skins too.

HAMLET. They are sheep and calves which seek out assurance in that. I will speak to this fellow. Whose grave's this, sirrah?

I CLOWN. Mine, sir.

[Sings] O, a pit of clay for to be made For such a guest is meet. 115

HAMLET. I think it be thine indeed, for thou liest in 't. I CLOWN. You lie out on 't, sir, and therefore it is not yours. For my part, I do not lie in 't, and yet it is mine.

HAMLET. Thou dost lie in 't, to be in 't and say it is thine. 'T is for the dead, not for the quick ; therefore thou liest. 120

I CLOWN. 'T is a quick lie, sir; 't will away again, from me to you.

110. which  $Q_2 |$  that Ff.117. it is Ff Globe Delius Fur-112. sirrah  $Q_6 |$  sirra  $Q_2 |$  sir Ff.ness | tis  $Q_2 |$  'tis Camb.

ro4. pair of indentures. Contracts were usually drawn up in duplicate on the same sheet of parchment, which was cut in two in a toothed, or indented, line, to guard against counterfeits and to prove genuineness in case of controversy.

105. inheritor : owner. Cf. 'inherit,' The Tempest, IV, i, 154.

111. assurance in that: safety in legal parchments. There is a play on the legal sense of 'assurance' in the Elizabethan time, 'conveyance of lands by deed.'

HAMLET. What man dost thou dig it for?

I CLOWN. For no man, sir.

HAMLET. What woman, then?

I CLOWN. For none, neither.

HAMLET. Who is to be buried in 't?

I CLOWN. One that was a woman, sir; but, rest her soul, she's dead.

HAMLET. How absolute the knave is ! We must speak by the card, or equivocation will undo us. By the Lord, Horatio, these three years I have taken note of it; the age is grown so picked, that the toe of the peasant comes so near the heel of the courtier, he galls his kibe. How long hast thou been a grave-maker? <sup>135</sup>

I CLOWN. Of all the days i' th' year, I came to't that day that our last king Hamlet o'ercame Fortinbras.

HAMLET. How long is that since?

I CLOWN. Cannot you tell that? every fool can tell that. It was the very day that young Hamlet was born; he that is mad, and sent into England.

HAMLET. Ay, marry, why was he sent into England?

I CLOWN. Why, because a was mad. A shall recover his wits there; or, if a do not, it's no great matter there.

HAMLET. Why?

I CLOWN. 'T will not be seen in him there; there the men are as mad as he.

132. these Ff Globe|this  $Q_2$  Camb.courtier  $Q_2$  | our Courtier Ff.134. heel  $Q_2$  | heeles  $F_1$ . —the141. is  $Q_2$  | was Ff.

131. by the card: with precision. Cf. Osric's expression, V, ii, 109.
133. picked: finical, particular. Cf. Love's Labour 's Lost, V, i, 14:
\* He is too picked, too spruce, too affected."

134. kibe: chilblain. Cf. The Tempest, II, i, 276.

195

125

145

HAMLET. How came he mad?

I CLOWN. Very strangely, they say.

HAMLET. How 'strangely'?

I CLOWN. Faith, e'en with losing his wits.

HAMLET. Upon what ground?

I CLOWN. Why, here in Denmark. I have been sexton here, man and boy, thirty years.

HAMLET. How long will a man lie i' th' earth ere he rot?

150

160

165

I CLOWN. I' faith, if a be not rotten before a die — as we have many pocky corses now-a-days that will scarce hold the laying in — a will last you some eight year or nine year; a tanner will last you nine year.

HAMLET. Why he more than another?

I CLOWN. Why, sir, his hide is so tann'd with his trade that a will keep out water a great while; and your water is a sore decayer of your whoreson dead body. Here's a skull now; this skull has lain in the earth three-and-twenty years.

HAMLET. Whose was it?

I CLOWN. A whoreson mad fellow's it was. Whose do you think it was?

HAMLET. Nay, I know not.

153. sexton Q4 | Sexten Q2 | sixteene F1.

154. thirty years. This, in connection with line 140, and line 164 (where the First Quarto has 'this dozen years'), would make Hamlet thirty years of age; but the First Quarto reading, and what is implied in I, ii, 113, make clear that Shakespeare thought of him as much younger. Furnivall comments as follows:

When Shakespeare began the play he conceived Hamlet as quite a young man; but as the play grew, as greater weight of reflection, of insight into character, of knowledge of life, etc., were wanted, he necessarily and naturally made Hamlet a formed man; and by the time he got to the grave-diggers' scene, told us the Prince was thirty—the right age for him then.

I CLOWN. A pestilence on him for a mad rogue! A pour'd a flagon of Rhenish on my head once. This same skull, sir, was Yorick's skull, the king's jester.

HAMLET. This?

I CLOWN. E'en that.

HAMLET. Let me see. [*Takes the skull*] Alas, poor Yorick! I knew him, Horatio; a fellow of infinite jest, of most excellent fancy. He hath borne me on his back a thousand times; and now how abhorred in my imagination it is! my gorge rises at it. Here hung those lips that I have kiss'd I know not how oft. Where be your gibes now, your gambols, your songs, your flashes of merriment, that were wont to set the table on a roar? Not one now, to mock your own grinning? quite chop-fallen? Now, get you to my lady's chamber, and tell her, let her paint an inch thick, to this favour she must come : make her laugh at that ! Prithee, Horatio, tell me one thing. <sup>185</sup>

HORATIO. What 's that, my lord?

HAMLET. Dost thou think Alexander look'd o' this fashion i' th' earth?

HORATIO. E'en so.

HAMLET. And smelt so? pah! [Puts down the skull] HORATIO. E'en so, my lord. 191

HAMLET. To what base uses we may return, Horatio! Why may not imagination trace the noble dust of Alexander till he find it stopping a bung-hole? 194

170-171. This... sir | Ff repeat.174. [Takes the skull] Capell(after line 172) |  $Q_2$ Ff omit.177-178. and now how  $Q_2$  | Andhow Ff. — in my imagination it isQ2 | my Imagination is Ff.175-171175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172175-172<td

171. "'Yorick' is perhaps the Danish Jörg (George)." - Ainger.

173

## 198 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT V

HORATIO. 'T were to consider too curiously, to consider so.

HAMLET. No, faith, not a jot; but to follow him thither with modesty enough, and likelihood to lead it; as thus: Alexander died, Alexander was buried, Alexander returneth into dust, the dust is earth, of earth we make loam, and why of that loam whereto he was converted might they not stop a beer-barrel?

> Imperial Cæsar, dead and turn'd to clay, Might stop a hole to keep the wind away; O, that that earth, which kept the world in awe, Should patch a wall t' expel the winter's flaw! 205

But soft! but soft! Aside! here comes the king,

Enter PRIESTS, &c., in procession; the corpse of OPHELIA; LAERTES and Mourners following; KING, QUEEN, their trains, &c.

The queen, the courtiers. Who is that they follow, And with such maimed rites? This doth betoken The corse they follow did with desperate hand Fordo it own life. 'T was of some estate. 210 Couch we awhile, and mark. [Retiring with HORATIO] LAERTES. What ceremony else? HAMLET. That is Laertes, a very noble youth ; mark. LAERTES. What ceremony else? I PRIEST. Her obsequies have been as far enlarg'd 215

202. Imperial Ff | Imperious Q2Queene, Laertes, and a Coffin, with<br/>Lords attendant Ff.207. Scene II Pope. — Enter . . .210. it Q2F1 Globe | it's F3F4 | its<br/>Camb Delius. — of Q2 | Ff omit.

205. flaw: gust. "A flaw or gust of wind." — Cotgrave. 210. Fordo: destroy. Cf. II, i, 102. — it: its. See note, I, ii, 216.

SCENE I

As we have warrantise. Her death was doubtful; And, but that great command o'ersways the order, She should in ground unsanctified have lodg'd Till the last trumpet; for charitable prayers, Shards, flints, and pebbles should be thrown on her. 220 Yet here she is allow'd her virgin crants, Her maiden strewments, and the bringing home Of bell and burial.

LAERTES. Must there no more be done?

I PRIEST. No more be done. We should profane the service of the dead 225 To sing a requiem and such rest to her As to peace-parted souls.

LAERTES.Lay her i' th' earth,And from her fair and unpolluted fleshMay violets spring !I tell thee, churlish priest,A minist'ring angel shall my sister be,230When thou liest howling.

216. warrantise Dyce Delius	221. crants Q2 Globe Delius Camb
warrantis $F_1$   warrantie $Q_2F_2$   war-	Rites Ff Rowe Capell.
ranty Globe Camb.	226. sing a $Q_2$   sing sage Ff Rowe
219. prayers $Q_2$   praier Ff.	Caldecott Knight.

216. warrantise : warranty. This form occurs in *Sonnets*, CL. 220. Shards : fragments of pottery, potsherds.

221. crants: garland, wreaths. The word was originally singular, but came to be treated as plural. It is sometimes found in the form 'craunce' (German Krantz). Murray quotes Hardiman, Our Prayer-Book, as follows: "The crants were garlands which it was usual to make of white paper, and to hang up in the church on the occasion of a young girl's funeral."

222. the bringing home. "In these words reference is still made to the marriage rites which in the case of maidens are sadly parodied in the funeral rites." — Clar. Cf. *Romeo and Juliet*, IV, v, 84–90.

227. peace-parted. The later Folios read 'peace-departed.'

## 200 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT V

What, the fair Ophelia ! HAMLET. QUEEN. Sweets to the sweet; farewell ! [Scattering flowers] I hop'd thou shouldst have been my Hamlet's wife; I thought thy bride-bed to have deck'd, sweet maid, And not have strew'd thy grave. LAERTES. O, treble woe, 235 Fall ten times treble on that cursed head Whose wicked deed thy most ingenious sense Depriv'd thee of ! Hold off the earth awhile, Till I have caught her once more in mine arms. [Leaps into the grave] Now pile your dust upon the quick and dead, 240 Till of this flat a mountain you have made To o'ertop old Pelion, or the skyish head Of blue Olympus. HAMLET. [Advancing] What is he whose grief Bears such an emphasis, whose phrase of sorrow Conjures the wand'ring stars and makes them stand 245 Like wonder-wounded hearers? This is I,

Hamlet the Dane !

[Leaps into the grave]

232. [Scattering flowers] Johnson.<br/>235. have  $Q_2 | t'$  haue Ff.—treble243. grief | griefe  $Q_2 |$  griefes F1.<br/>245. Conjures | Coniure F1.<br/>247. [Leaps . . . | Ff omit.

237. ingenious sense: keen mind. Cf. King Lear, IV, vi, 287.

242-243. In the *Georgics*, I, 281-282, is a description of the attempt made by the Titans to scale the sky and dethrone the Gods by piling Ossa (line 272) on Pelion, "yea and on Ossa to roll Olympus with all its woods."

245. wand'ring stars: planets. "They bee also called Wandering Starres, because they never keepe one certaine place or station in the firmament." — Cotgrave.

LAERTES. The devil take	thy soul ! [Grappling with him]
HAMLET.	Thou pray'st not well.
I prithee, take thy fingers fr	om my throat ;
For, though I am not spleni	tive and rash, 250
Yet have I something in me	dangerous,
Which let thy wiseness fear.	Hold off thy hand!
KING. Pluck them asunde	er.
QUEEN.	Hamlet, Hamlet !
All.	Gentlemen, —
HORATIO. Good my lord,	be quiet.
[The Attendants part the	m, and they come out of the grave]
HAMLET. Why, I will figh	t with him upon this theme 255
Until my eyelids will no long	ger wag.
QUEEN. O my son, what	theme?
HAMLET. I lov'd Ophelia	. Forty thousand brothers
Could not, with all their qua	antity of love,
Make up my sum. What will	It thou do for her? 260
KING. O, he is mad, Lae	rtes.
QUEEN. For love of God,	forbear him !
HAMLET. 'Swounds, show	me what thou'lt do:
Woo't weep? woo't fight? w	voo't fast? woo't tear thyself?
Woo't drink up eisel? eat a	crocodile? 265
-	· · · ·
248. [ <i>Grapplinghim</i> ] Rowe. 250. For Q <sub>2</sub>   Sir Ff. 251. something in me Ff Globe	254. HORATIO   Hora. Q2   Gen. Ff. -[ <i>The</i> Attendantsgrave] Malone. 263. 'Swounds   S'wounds Q2
Delius   in me something Q <sub>2</sub> Camb. 252. wiseness Ff Globe Delius	'Zounds Capell   Come Ff. 264. woo't fast Q2   Ff omit.
wisedom Q2   wisdom Camb. 253. All. Gentlemen Q2   Ff omit.	265. eisel Theobald Globe Camb   Esill Q2 Delius   Esile (in italics) Ff.

264. Woo't: wilt thou. This colloquial form is used either in contempt of Laertes or to express Hamlet's excited utterance.

265. eisel. One of the famous *cruces* of the play. Theobald's remark that 'eisel' either represents the name of a river, or is an

I'll do't. Dost thou come here to whine? To outface me with leaping in her grave? Be buried quick with her, and so will I; And, if thou prate of mountains, let them throw Millions of acres on us, till our ground, Singeing his pate against the burning zone, Make Ossa like a wart! Nay, and thou'lt mouth, I'll rant as well as thou.

270

275

QUEEN. This is mere madness, And thus a while the fit will work on him. Anon, as patient as the female dove When that her golden couplets are disclos'd, His silence will sit drooping.

HAMLET. Hear you, sir; What is the reason that you use me thus? I lov'd you ever. But it is no matter;

old word meaning 'vinegar,' gives the two most reasonable explanations. The evidence favors the interpretation 'vinegar,' "associated under this name with gall, as the bitter drink offered to Christ." — Herford. Cf. *The Salisbury Primer* (1555) petition: "Blessed Jesu ... I beseech thee for the bitterness of the aysell and gall that thou tasted." The expression "potions of eisel" occurs in *Sonnets*, CXI, implying the disagreeableness of the drink. In previous editions of Hudson's Shakespeare, the reading 'Esill' was adopted, with the suggestion that either the river Yesel (Yssel), or the gulf of Isef, was intended.

268. quick: alive. The primary meaning, as in line 120.

273. mere: pure, sheer, nothing short of. Lat. *merus*, 'unmixed.' 276. golden couplets. The pigeon lays two eggs, and the chicks when hatched are covered with yellow down. — disclos'd: hatched. Bacon uses it in this sense. See note, III, i, 166. SCENE II

### HAMLET

The cat will mew, and dog will have his day. [Exit]

KING. I pray you, good Horatio, wait upon him.

[*Exit* HORATIO]

[To LAERTES] Strengthen your patience in our last night's speech;

We 'll put the matter to the present push.

Let Hercules himself do what he may,

Good Gertrude, set some watch over your son. 285

This grave shall have a living monument.

An hour of quiet shortly shall we see ;

Till then, in patience our proceeding be.

[Exeunt]

# SCENE II. A hall in the castle

### Enter HAMLET and HORATIO

HAMLET. So much for this, sir; now shall you see the other.

You do remember all the circumstance?

HORATIO. Remember it, my lord !

282. you Ff Globe Delius   thee	SCENE II Rowe   Scene III Pope
Q2 Camb. — [Exit HORATIO] Ff	Ff omit.— <i>A hall in the castle</i>  Ca-
omit.	pell   Ff omit.
283. [To LAERTES] Rowe   Ff	1. shall you Q2 Globe Camb   let
omit. — your   you F1F2.	me Ff Delius Furness.

283. in: in the thought of. See Abbott, § 162.

284. present push : instant test. Cf. The Winter's Tale, I, ii, 281; V, iii, 129; Macbeth, V, iii, 20.

286. 'Living' is probably used here "in a double sense; first, that of 'enduring,' as the Queen would understand it; secondly, Laertes would be cognizant of the deeper meaning, by which the life of Hamlet is menaced." — Clar.

1. 'The other' refers to "the words to speak in thine ear will make thee dumb" in Hamlet's letter to Horatio, IV, vi.

# 204 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT V

HAMLET. Sir, in my heart there was a kind of fighting That would not let me sleep. Methought I lay 5 Worse than the mutines in the bilboes. Rashly, And prais'd be rashness for it, let us know, Our indiscretion sometimes serves us well When our deep plots do pall; and that should teach us There 's a divinity that shapes our ends, 10 Rough-hew them how we will.

HORATIO. That is most certain. HAMLET. Up from my cabin, My sea-gown scarf'd about me, in the dark Grop'd I to find out them; had my desire,

Finger'd their packet, and in fine withdrew

15

4-5. Hamlet has from the first divined the king's purpose in sending him to England. Since the close of the interlude, when the king was "frighted with false fire," Hamlet knows that the king did indeed murder his father, and he also knows that the king suspects him of knowing it. Hence, on shipboard, he naturally has a vague, general apprehension of mischief, and this as naturally fills him with nervous curiosity as to the particular shape of danger which he is to encounter.

6. mutines: mutineers. See note, III, iv, 83. — bilboes: bars of iron with fetters annexed to them by which mutinous or disorderly sailors were linked together. The word was popularly connected with Bilbao (Bilboa) in Spain. To understand the allusion, it should be known that, as these fetters connected the legs of the offenders very closely together, their attempts to rest must be as fruitless as those of Hamlet, in whose mind "there was a kind of fighting that would not let him sleep."

9. pall: fail. "Strengthes begin to pal."- Phaer, Æneid.

12-18. These details are in Belleforest. See Introduction, Sources,

To mine own room again ; making so bold, My fears forgetting manners, to unseal Their grand commission ; where I found, Horatio — O royal knavery ! — an exact command, Larded with many several sorts of reasons 20 Importing Denmark's health, and England's too, With, ho ! such bugs and goblins in my life That, on the supervise, no leisure bated, No, not to stay the grinding of the axe, My head should be struck off.

HORATIO. Is 't possible? 25 HAMLET. Here's the commission ; read it at more leisure.

But wilt thou hear me how I did proceed?

HORATIO. I beseech you.

HAMLET. Being thus be-netted round with villainies, — Ere I could make a prologue to my brains, 30 They had begun the play, — I sat me down; Devis'd a new commission, wrote it fair. I once did hold it, as our statists do,

20. reasons $Q_2$   reason Ff.	ness   villaines, Or Q <sub>2</sub>   Villaines, Ere
27. me F <sub>1</sub> Globe Delius Furness	F1   villanies, - Ere Globe Dowden
now Q <sub>2</sub> Camb.	villanies, — Or Camb.
29-30. villainies,—Ere Delius Fur-	·

22. bugs: terrors, bugbears. Cf. The Taming of the Shrew, I, ii, 211.
23. supervise: perusal. — bated: deducted, subtracted.
30-31. Without preliminary thinking, my brains formed a plan.
33-34. statists: statesmen. Cf. Cymbeline, II, iv, 16. So in Words-

worth's A Poet's Epitaph:

Art thou a Statist in the van Of public conflicts trained and bred?

- A baseness to write fair. "Most of the great men of Shakespeare's time, whose autographs have been preserved, wrote very bad hands; their secretaries very neat ones." - Blackstone.

A baseness to write fair, and labour'd much How to forget that learning; but, sir, now 35 It did me yeoman's service. Wilt thou know The effect of what I wrote?

HORATIO.Ay, good my lord.HAMLET. An earnest conjuration from the king,As England was his faithful tributary,As love between them like the palm might flourish,40As peace should still her wheaten garland wear,And stand a comma 'tween their amities,And many such-like 'as'-es of great charge,That on the view and knowing of these contents,Without debatement further, more or less,45He should the bearers put to sudden death,Not shriving-time allow'd.

HORATIO. How was this seal'd? HAMLET. Why, even in that was heaven ordinant. I had my father's signet in my purse,

37. effect $Q_2$   effects Ff.	43. 'as'-es   Assis Ff   as sir $Q_2$ .
40. like $Q_2$ as Ff. — might $Q_2$	44. knowing Q2   know Ff.
should Ff.	48. ordinant $Q_2$   ordinate Ff.

36. "The ancient yeomen were famous for their military valour. 'These were the good archers in times past,' says Sir Thomas Smith, 'and the stable troop of footmen that affraide all France.'" - Steevens. Cf. *Henry V*, III, i, 25; *Richard III*, V, iii, 338.

42. comma: link. "A comma is the note of connection and continuity of sentences; the period is the note of abruption and disjunction."— Johnson.

43. 'as'-es. Hamlet has just used 'as' three times. For another pun on 'as' and 'ass,' see *Twelfth Night*, II, iii, 183-185. — charge: weight, importance, moment. Cf. *Romeo and Juliet*, V, ii, 18-19:

The letter was not nice but full of charge Of dear import.

Which was the model of that Danish seal;50Folded the writ up in form of the other,50Subscrib'd it, gave 't th' impression, plac'd it safely,50The changeling never known. Now, the next day55Was our sea-fight; and what to this was sequent55

HORATIO. So Guildenstern and Rosencrantz go to 't.

HAMLET. Why, man, they did make love to this employment;

They are not near my conscience; their defeat Doth by their own insinuation grow.

'T is dangerous when the baser nature comes 60 Between the pass and fell-incensed points Of mighty opposites.

HORATIO. Why, what a king is this !

HAMLET. Does it not, thinks't thee, stand me now upon— He that hath kill'd my king, and whor'd my mother, Popp'd in between th' election and my hopes, 65 Thrown out his angle for my proper life, And with such cozenage — is 't not perfect conscience To quit him with his arm? and is 't not to be damn'd,

51. form Globe Delius   forme F1	58. defeat $Q_2$   debate Ff.
$ $ the form Camb $ $ the forme $Q_2$ .	59. Doth Ff   Does Q5 Globe
54. sequent $Q_2$   sement Ff.	Camb Delius   Dooes Q2.

58. defeat: destruction. See note, II, ii, 556.

60-62. When men of lower rank come between the thrusts and sword-points of great men engaged in fierce and mortal duel, or bent on fighting it out to the death. — opposites: opponents.

63. thinks 't thee: seems it to thee. — stand me now upon : be incumbent upon me, be my bounden duty.

68-70. quit: requite. So below, line 259. — is 't not . . . evil? Is it not a damnable sin to let this cancer of humanity proceed further in mischief and villainy?

To let this canker of our nature come
In further evil? 70
HORATIO. It must be shortly known to him from England
What is the issue of the business there.
HAMLET. It will be short; the interim is mine,
And a man's life 's no more than to say 'One.'
But I am very sorry, good Horatio, 75
That to Laertes I forgot myself;
For by the image of my cause I see
The portraiture of his. I'll court his favours;
But, sure, the bravery of his grief did put me
Into a tow'ring passion.
HORATIO. Peace ! who comes here? 80

## Enter young OSRIC

OSRIC. Your lordship is right welcome back to Denmark. HAMLET. I humbly thank you, sir. Dost know this water-fly?

84

HORATIO. No, my good lord.

78. court Rowe | count Ff. 81. Scene IV Pope.

73. Hamlet justly looks forward to the coming of that news as the crisis of his task; it will bring things to a head, and put the king in his power. He can then meet both him and the public with justifying proof of his guilt.

77-78. Hamlet and Laertes have lost each his father, and both have perhaps lost equally in Ophelia; so that their cause of sorrow is much the same.

79. bravery: bravado, ostentation. Cf. Julius Cæsar, V, i, 10.

82-83. water-fly. Cf. *Troilus and Cressida*, V, i, 38. "A water-fly skips up and down upon the surface of the water without any apparent purpose or reason, and is thence the proper emblem of a busy trifler." — Johnson.

SCENE II

HAMLET. Thy state is the more gracious, for 't is a vice to know him. He hath much land, and fertile; let a beast be lord of beasts, and his crib shall stand at the king's mess. 'T is a chough; but, as I say, spacious in the possession of dirt.

OSRIC. Sweet lord, if your lordship were at leisure, I should impart a thing to you from his majesty. 91

HAMLET. I will receive it, sir, with all diligence of spirit. Put your bonnet to his right use; 't is for the head.

OSRIC. I thank your lordship, it is very hot.

HAMLET. No, believe me, 't is very cold; the wind is northerly. 96

OSRIC. It is indifferent cold, my lord, indeed.

HAMLET. But yet methinks it is very sultry and hot for my complexion.

OSRIC. Exceedingly, my lord; it is very sultry—as 'twere —I cannot tell how. But, my lord, his majesty bade me signify to you that he has laid a great wager on your head. Sir, this is the matter, —

HAMLET. I beseech you, remember — 104

[HAMLET moves him to put on his hat]

88. say   saw F <sub>1</sub> .	98-99. But yet $Q_2   Ff omit for$
90. lordship $Q_5   \text{Lordshippe } Q_2  $	my complexion. Globe Delius Ff   or
friendship Ff.	my complection. Q2   or my com-
92. sir $Q_2$   Ff omit.	plexion — Camb.
94. it is $Q_2 \mid$ 't is Ff.	104. [HAMLEThat] Johnson.

88. chough. Either 'chattering jackdaw' is meant, as in *The Tempest*, II, i, 266, or 'chuff,' in the sense of 'boar,' 'churl,' as in *t Henry IV*, II, ii, 94. As 'chuff' often connoted avarice and miserliness, the reference to 'possession of dirt' is significant. Probably the word is used punningly in both senses. Certainly Osric's euphu-istic diction suggests the chattering jackdaw.

104. Remember your courtesy, and be covered.

# 210 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT V

OSRIC. Nay, in good faith; for mine ease, in good faith. Sir, here is newly come to court Laertes; believe me, an absolute gentleman, full of most excellent differences, of very soft society and great showing: indeed, to speak feelingly of him, he is the card or calendar of gentry, for you shall find in him the continent of what part a gentleman would see.

HAMLET. Sir, his definement suffers no perdition in you; though, I know, to divide him inventorially would dizzy the arithmetic of memory, and yet but yaw neither, in respect to his quick sail. But, in the verity of extolment, I take him to be a soul of great article, and his infusion of such dearth and rareness, as, to make true diction of him, his semblable is his mirror; and who else would trace him, his umbrage, nothing more.

OSRIC. Your lordship speaks most infallibly of him. 120

105. in good faith Ff Delius | good106-140. Sir, here ... unfellow'dmy lord  $Q_2$  Globe Camb. $Q_2$  | Ff omit (see note).

106-140. The Folios omit this passage with the exception of reading (see line 134) "Sir you are not ignorant of what excellence Laertes is at his weapon."

107. excellent differences : distinctive excellences.

110. continent: summary, sum and substance. Cf. IV, iv, 64.

112. Hamlet outdoes Osric's hyperbolical euphuism, and is purposely obscure to bewilder the poor fop. — definement: definition, description. According to Murray, the word in this sense does not occur again in English literature until 1867. — perdition: loss.

113-115. To discriminate the good parts of Laertes, and make a full catalogue of them, would confuse an arithmetician, and yet would be but a slow and staggering process, compared to his swift sailing. 'Yaw' is a sailor's term, used of a ship that steers wildly or fails to answer her helm.

117-119. The only resemblance to him is his mirror, and nothing but his shadow can keep up with him.

HAMLET. The concernancy, sir? why do we wrap the gentleman in our more rawer breath?

OSRIC. Sir?

HORATIO. Is 't not possible to understand in another tongue? You will do't, sir, really. 125

HAMLET. What imports the nomination of this gentleman? OSRIC. Of Laertes?

HORATIO. His purse is empty already; all's golden words are spent.

HAMLET. Of him, sir.

OSRIC. I know you are not ignorant ---

HAMLET. I would you did, sir; yet, in faith, if you did, it would not much approve me. Well, sir?

OSRIC. You are not ignorant of what excellence Laertes is — 135

HAMLET. I dare not confess that, lest I should compare with him in excellence; but to know a man well, were to know himself.

OSRIC. I mean, sir, for his weapon; but, in the imputation laid on him by them, in his meed he's unfellow'd. 140 HAMLET. What's his weapon?

121. The concernancy: how does this concern us? A 'nonce-word.' 124-125. Horatio means to imply that what with Osric's euphuism, and what with Hamlet's catching of Osric's style, they are not speaking in a tongue that can be understood; and he hints that they try another tongue, that is, the common one.

136-137. Hamlet will not claim to appreciate the excellence of Laertes, as this would imply equal excellence in himself, on the principle that a man cannot understand that which exceeds his own measure. He goes into these subtilties on purpose to bewilder Osric.

139-140. imputation: reputation. Cf. Troilus and Cressida, I, iii, 339. — meed: merit. Cf. 3 Henry VI, IV, viii, 38.

130

OSRIC. Rapier and dagger.

HAMLET. That's two of his weapons; but, well.

OSRIC. The king, sir, hath wager'd with him six Barbary horses, against the which he has impon'd, as I take it, six French rapiers and poniards, with their assigns, as girdle, hanger, and so. Three of the carriages, in faith, are very dear to fancy, very responsive to the hilts, most delicate carriages, and of very liberal conceit.

HAMLET. What call you the carriages? 150

HORATIO. I knew you must be edified by the margent ere you had done.

OSRIC. The carriages, sir, are the hangers.

HAMLET. The phrase would be more germane to the matter, if we could carry cannon by our sides; I would it might be hangers till then. But, on: six Barbary horses against six French swords, their assigns, and three liberalconceited carriages; that's the French bet against the Danish. Why is this 'impon'd,' as you call it? 159

OSRIC. The king, sir, hath laid that in a dozen passes between yourself and him he shall not exceed you three hits; he hath laid on twelve for nine; and it would come

144. king, sir   sir King F1. —	155. cannon Ff Globe Delius   a
hath wager'd Q2   ha's wag'd F1.	cannon Q2 Camb.
145. has impon'd   has impaund	158. bet Q2   but Ff.
Q <sub>2</sub>   impon'd Ff.	160. sir $Q_2$   Ff omit.
147. hanger Q <sub>2</sub>   hangers Ff. —	162. laid on $Q_5$   layd on $Q_2$   one
and $Q_2$ or Ff.	$Ff nine Q_2   mine Ff it Q_2  $
151-152. Ff omit.	that Ff.

145. impon'd: staked. Perhaps an Osrican form of 'impawn'd.' 151-152. must...done: would have to be instructed by a marginal commentary. The allusion is to the way in which old texts were glossed in the margin. Cf. *Romeo and Juliet*, I, iii, 86-87.

162. twelve for nine. What this means exactly is uncertain. As Johnson said, "it is sufficient there was a wager." See note, line 253.

#### SCENE II

#### HAMLET

213

165

to immediate trial, if your lordship would vouchsafe the answer.

HAMLET. How if I answer no?

OSRIC. I mean, my lord, the opposition of your person in trial.

HAMLET. Sir, I will walk here in the hall; if it please his majesty, 't is the breathing time of day with me. Let the foils be brought, the gentleman willing, and the king hold his purpose, I will win for him if I can; if not, I'll gain nothing but my shame and the odd hits.

OSRIC. Shall I re-deliver you e'en so?

HAMLET. To this effect, sir; after what flourish your nature will. 175

OSRIC. I commend my duty to your lordship.

HAMLET. Yours, yours. [*Exit* OSRIC] He does well to commend it himself; there are no tongues else for 's turn.

HORATIO. This lapwing runs away with the shell on his head.

HAMLET. He did comply with his dug before he suck'd it. Thus has he, and many more of the same bevy that I know the drossy age dotes on, only got the tune of the time

171. if Ff Delius   and Q2   an	182. has $Q_2$   had Ff. — many $Q_2$
Capell Globe Camb.	mine $F_1$   nine $F_2F_3F_4$ , — bevy
177. [Exit OSRIC] Capell.	Caldecott Delius Furness   breede
178. turn   turne $\overline{Q}_2$   tongue Ff.	$Q_2$   breed Globe Camb.

169. breathing time of day: time for exercise.

179-180. This comparison is found in other Elizabethan writers, and connotes precocity and forwardness. "The lapwing was also a symbol of insincerity, from its habit of alluring intruders from its nest by crying far away from it." — Clar.

181. comply: compliment. See note, II, ii, 363. "The very sucking babes hath a kind of adulation towards their nurses for the dugge." — Fulwel, Arte of Flatterie, 1579. and outward habit of encounter; a kind of yesty collection, which carries them through and through the most fond and winnowed opinions; and do but blow them to their trial, the bubbles are out.

## Enter a LORD

LORD. My lord, his majesty commended him to you by young Osric, who brings back to him, that you attend him in the hall. He sends to know if your pleasure hold to play with Laertes, or that you will take longer time.

HAMLET. I am constant to my purposes; they follow the king's pleasure: if his fitness speaks, mine is ready; now or whensoever, provided I be so able as now.

LORD. The king and queen and all are coming down. HAMLET. In happy time. 196

LORD. The queen desires you to use some gentle entertainment to Laertes before you fall to play.

HAMLET. She well instructs me. [*Exit* LORD] HORATIO. You will lose this wager, my lord. 200 HAMLET. I do not think so; since he went into France, I have been in continual practice. I shall win at the odds. But thou wouldst not think how ill all 's here about my heart; but it is no matter.

185-186. fond and winnowed Ff|prophane and trennowed  $Q_2|$  fann'd and winnowed Hanmer (Warburton conj.). — trial | tryalls  $F_1F_2$ . 188-199. Enter a LORD. LORD. My lord . . . instructs me. [Exit LORD] Ff omit. 203. ill all 'S  $Q_2$  | all Ff.

184. yesty collection: frothy knowledge and frothy phrases.

185-187. fond: foolish. "The metaphor is a mixed one ... Osric, and others like him, are compared to the chaff which mounts higher than the sifted wheat, and to the bubbles which rise to the surface through the deeper water." — Clar.

HORATIO. Nay, good my lord, —

HAMLET. It is but foolery; but it is such a kind of gaingiving as would perhaps trouble a woman.

HORATIO. If your mind dislike any thing, obey it. I will forestall their repair hither, and say you are not fit. 209

HAMLET. Not a whit; we defy augury. There 's a special providence in the fall of a sparrow. If it be now, 't is not to come; if it be not to come, it will be now; if it be not now, yet it will come; the readiness is all. Since no man has aught of what he leaves, what is 't to leave betimes? Let be.

Enter KING, QUEEN, LAERTES, LOrds, OSRIC, and other Attendants with foils and gauntlets; a table and flagons of wine on it

KING. Come, Hamlet, come, and take this hand from me. [KING *puts* LAERTES'S *hand into* HAMLET'S] HAMLET. Give me your pardon, sir : I 've done you wrong ;

208. obey it  $Q_2$  | obey Ff. 210. There's a Ff Globe | there is a Delius | there is  $Q_2$  Camb.

213-214. Since no man... Let be Caldecott Camb Delius (Globe omits Let be) | since no man of ought he leaves, knowes what ist to leave betimes, let be  $Q_2$  | since no man ha's ought of what he leaves. What is 't to leave betimes  $F_1$ .

215. Scene V Pope.—*Enter*KING ... *wine on it* | Ff (substantially).

216. [KING... into HAMLET'S] Dyce | Q2Ff omit.

206–207. gain-giving : misgiving.] Cf. 'gainsay,' 'gainstrive.' 210–211. augury: omens. — There 's...sparrow. Cf. Matthew, x, 29.

213-214. "If we possess nothing except our personality, what matters it to leave the adventitious things of life soon or late."— Dowden. Johnson's famous arrangement of the obviously corrupt text of Quartos and Folios is: "Since no man knows aught of what he leaves, what is 't to leave betimes." Johnson's own interpretation is: "Since no man knows aught of the state of life which he leaves, since he cannot judge what other years may produce, why should he be afraid of leaving life betimes." The textual variants will show that the reading in the text is partly from Quartos and partly from Folios.

205

But pardon 't, as you are a gentleman. This presence knows, And you must needs have heard, how I am punish'd With sore distraction. What I have done, 220 That might your nature, honour, and exception Roughly awake, I here proclaim was madness. Was 't Hamlet wrong'd Laertes? Never Hamlet ! If Hamlet from himself be ta'en away, And when he's not himself does wrong Laertes, 225 Then Hamlet does it not, Hamlet denies it. Who does it, then? His madness. If 't be so, Hamlet is of the faction that is wrong'd; His madness is poor Hamlet's enemy. Sir. in this audience, 230 Let my disclaiming from a purpos'd evil Free me so far in your most generous thoughts, That I have shot mine arrow o'er the house And hurt my brother. I am satisfied in nature, LAERTES. Whose motive, in this case, should stir me most 235 To my revenge; but in my terms of honour I stand aloof, and will no reconcilement Till by some elder masters of known honour I have a voice and precedent of peace,

220.	sore Ff   a sore Q2.	233.	mine Ff   my Q2.
230.	Omitted in Q2.	234.	brother Q <sub>2</sub>   Mother Ff.

221. exception: disapproval. Cf. All's Well that Ends Well, I, ii, 40. 238-239. Till some experts in the code of honor give me the warrant of custom and usage for standing on peaceful terms with you. — Laertes thinks, or pretends to think, that the laws of honor require him to insist on a stern vindication of his manhood. Hamlet

SCENE II	HAN	MLET	217
To keep my nam	e ungor'd.	But till that tim	e, 240
I do receive your	offer'd love	e like love,	
And will not wro	ng it.		
HAMLET.	I do	embrace it freel	у,
And will this bro	ther's wager	frankly play.	
Give us the foils.	Come on.		•
LAERTES.		Come, one for	me.
HAMLET. I'll	be your foil	, Laertes; in m	ine ignorance
Your skill shall, l			•
Stick fiery off ind	leed.		
LAERTES.	You n	nock me, sir.	
HAMLET. NO,	by this hand	1.	
KING. Give th	em the foils,	young Osric.	Cousin Hamlet,
You know the wa	.ger?		
HAMLET.	Very	well, my lord ;	. 250
Your grace hath	laid the odd	s o' th' weaker s	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
240. ungor'd $Q_2   u$ 242. I do Ff   I $Q_2$ .	0 0	$F_3F_4$ Rowe. 251. hath Ff	Globe Delius   has

has before spoken of Laertes as "a very noble youth." In this part of the scene he has his faculties keenly on the alert against Claudius; but it were a sin in him even to suspect Laertes of anything so unfathomably base as the treachery now on foot.

245-247. Hamlet plays on the word 'foil,' which, from being applied to the gold leaf (Lat. *folium*) used to set off a jewel, comes to mean that which sets off anything and makes it show to advantage, as a dark night sets off a star:

Fair as a star, when only one Is shining in the sky.

251. The 'odds' here referred to is probably the value of the stakes, the king having wagered six Barbary horses against a few rapiers, poniards, etc. Dowden takes 'odds' as the "three points given to Hamlet, who is supposed to be the less skilled."

KING. I do not fear it; I have seen you both; But since he is better'd, we have therefore odds. LAERTES. This is too heavy, let me see another. HAMLET. This likes me well. These foils have all a length? [They prepare to play] OSRIC. Ay, my good lord. 256 KING. Set me the stoups of wine upon that table. If Hamlet give the first or second hit, Or quit in answer of the third exchange, Let all the battlements their ordnance fire. 260 The king shall drink to Hamlet's better breath; And in the cup an union shall he throw, Richer than that which four successive kings In Denmark's crown have worn. Give me the cups; And let the kettle to the trumpet speak, 265 The trumpet to the cannoneer without, The cannons to the heavens, the heaven to earth, 'Now the king drinks to Hamlet !' Come, begin; And you, the judges, bear a wary eye.

HAMLET. Come on, sir.

253. Here the reference is possibly to the three 'odd' hits in Hamlet's favor, the numbers being nine and twelve, line 162. The king affects to regard this as a fair offset for Laertes's improved skill in the handling of his weapon. But this passage and lines 162, 251 offer a variety of conflicting interpretations. See Furness.

255. This likes me well. See note, II, ii, 80.

262. union: fine pearl. "Also a faire, greate orient pearle, called an vnion."—Florio, *Italian Dictionary*. A rich gem put into a cup of wine was meant as a gift to the drinker of the wine. Of course the 'union' in this case was the poison.

LAERTES.	Come, m	y lord.	[They play]		
HAMLET.		One.			
LAERTES.		1	No.		
HAMLET.			Judgment.		
OSRIC. A	hit, a very palpable	e hit.			
LAERTES.		Well;	again. 271		
King. Sta	ay; give me drink.	Hamlet, this	pearl is thine;		
Here's to th	y health.				
	[Trumpets sound,	and cannon s.	hot off within]		
Give him the cup.					
HAMLET.	I 'll play this bout	first; set it b	y awhile.		
Come. [They	v play] Another hit	; what say yo	ou? 275		
LAERTES. A touch, a touch, I do confess.					
King. Ou	ır son shall win.				
QUEEN.	H	le's fat and se	cant of breath.		
Here, Haml	et, take my napkin	, rub thy brow	ws;		
The queen of	carouses to thy forth	une, Hamlet.			
HAMLET.	Good madam !				
King.	G	ertrude, do no	ot drink. 280		
QUEEN. I will, my lord; I pray you, pardon me.					
KING. [Aside] It is the poison'd cup; it is too late.					
sir Ff Rowe Ca 273. [Trump	frumpets sound and	a napkin $F_1   H_0$ $F_3F_4$ .	set Ff. apkin Q2   Heere's ere's a napkin F2 de] Rowe   Ff omit.		

277. There is a tradition that 'fat' was inserted here to suit the physique of Richard Burbage (Burbadge), said to have been the original actor of the part of Hamlet. Probably the word simply means 'out of training.' 'Hot,' 'faint,' 'fey' ('doomed to die') have been suggested as substitutes.

278. napkin: handkerchief. Cf. Othello, III, iii, 290. 280. Good madam! An acknowledgment of the courtesy.

# 220 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE ACT V

HAMLET. I dare not drink yet, madam; by and by. OUEEN. Come, let me wipe thy face. LAERTES. My lord, I'll hit him now. I do not think 't. 285 KING. LAERTES. [Aside] And yet 't is almost 'gainst my conscience. HAMLET. Come, for the third, Laertes: you but dally; I pray you, pass with your best violence; I am afeard you make a wanton of me. [They play] LAERTES. Say you so? come on. OSRIC. Nothing, neither way. 29I LAERTES. Have at you now ! [LAERTES wounds HAMLET; then, in scuffling, they change rapiers, and HAMLET wounds LAERTES]

KING.

292. [LAERTES . . . Rowe | In scuffling they change Rapiers Ff.

Part them ; they are incens'd.

289. To 'make a wanton' of a man, as the phrase is here used, is to 'treat him as a child,' to avoid playing your best with him, or rather to play the game into his hands. — This is a quiet, but very significant stroke of delineation. Laertes is not playing his best, and it is the conscience of what is at the point of his foil that keeps him from doing so; and the effects are perceptible to Hamlet, though he dreams not of the reason.

292. LAERTES wounds... wounds LAERTES. Up to this moment Hamlet has not put forth his strength, he has been merely playing; now, on being unexpectedly wounded, he is instantly stung into fiery action. — The exchanging of foils took place well in Edwin Booth's ordering of the matter on the stage. There Hamlet, in a rapture of energy and adroitness, struck the foil out of Laertes's hand, picked it up, and threw down his own, which, again, was presently picked up by Laertes. In Salvini's arrangement, only Laertes dropped his foil; Hamlet put his foot upon it, and offered Laertes his own.

[QUEEN falls] HAMLET. Nay, come, again. Look to the queen there, ho ! OSRIC. HORATIO. They bleed on both sides. How is 't, my lord? OSRIC. How is 't, Laertes? 295 LAERTES. Why, as a woodcock to mine own springe, Osric : I am justly kill'd with mine own treachery. HAMLET. How does the queen? She swounds to see them bleed. KING. QUEEN. No, no, the drink, the drink - O my dear Hamlet ----The drink, the drink ! I am poison'd. [Dies] HAMLET. O villainy ! Ho ! let the door be lock'd ! 301 Treachery ! seek it out. [LAERTES falls] LAERTES. It is here, Hamlet. Hamlet, thou art slain; No medicine in the world can do thee good; In thee there is not half an hour of life: 305 The treacherous instrument is in thy hand, Unbated and envenom'd. The foul practice Hath turn'd itself on me. Lo, here I lie, Never to rise again. Thy mother's poison'd ! I can no more. The king, the king's to blame. 310 HAMLET. The point envenom'd too! [Stabs KING] Then, venom, to thy work !

293. [QUEEN falls] Capell.300. [Dies] Q2Ff omit.296. mine own Q2 | mine F1 | my302. [LAERTES falls] Capell.52F3F4 Rowe | my own Pope.312. [Stabs KING] Hurts the298. swounds F3F4 Globe Camb|sounds Q2F1F2 | swoonds Delius.

296. The woodcock was often used as a decoy. Cf. I, iii, 115. 307. Unbated: unblunted. Cf. IV, vii, 137. — practice: plot. 312. to thy work. Theobald read 'do thy work.'

ALL. Treason ! treason ! KING. O, yet defend me, friends ! I am but hurt. HAMLET. Here, thou incestuous, murd'rous, damned Dane. 315 Drink off this potion ! Is thy union here? Follow my mother ! [KING dies] He is justly serv'd; LAERTES. It is a poison temper'd by himself. Exchange forgiveness with me, noble Hamlet; Mine and my father's death come not upon thee, 320 Nor thine on me ! [Dies] HAMLET. Heaven make thee free of it! I follow thee. I am dead, Horatio. Wretched queen, adieu ! You that look pale and tremble at this chance, That are but mutes or audience to this act, 325 Had I but time — as this fell sergeant, death, Is strict in his arrest - O, I could tell you -But let it be. Horatio, I am dead; Thou liv'st: report me and my cause aright To the unsatisfied. Never believe it; HORATIO. 330

I am more an antique Roman than a Dane : Here's yet some liquor left.

318. temper'd | temp'red Ff. $Q_2$  | causes right Ff.329. cause aright  $Q_4$ | cause a right331. antique | anticke  $Q_2$  | antike F1.

318. temper'd: mixed. Cf. Love's Labour 's Lost, IV, iii, 347.

326. fell sergeant, death. So in Sylvester, Translation of DuBartas: "And Death, drad Serjant of th' eternall Iudge."

331. an antique Roman. Brutus, Cassius, and Antony, in Shakespeare's great Roman plays, commit suicide. In *Julius Cæsar*, V, iii, 89, Titinius, as he kills himself, says, "This is a Roman's part." Cf. *Julius Cæsar*, V, i, 101–103; *Macbeth*, V, viii, I. SCENE II

As thou 'rt a man, HAMLET. Give me the cup. Let go; by heaven, I'll have 't. O good Horatio ! what a wounded name, Things standing thus unknown, shall live behind me ! 335 If thou didst ever hold me in thy heart, Absent thee from felicity awhile, And in this harsh world draw thy breath in pain, [March afar off, and shot within] To tell my story. What warlike noise is this? OSRIC. Young Fortinbras, with conquest come from Poland. 340 To th' ambassadors of England gives This warlike volley. O, I die, Horatio; HAMLET. The potent poison quite o'er-crows my spirit. I cannot live to hear the news from England; But I do prophesy th' election lights 345 On Fortinbras; he has my dying voice; So tell him, with the occurrents, more and less, Which have solicited — the rest is silence. [Dies] HORATIO. Now cracks a noble heart. Good night, sweet prince, And flights of angels sing thee to thy rest ! [March within] Why does the drum come hither? 351 334. good Ff | god Q2 | God Q4 | 340. Scene VI Pope. - Enter Os-God! Capell Furness. ricke Q<sub>2</sub>Ff. 339. [March . . . shot within] 348. silence | silence. O, o, o, o F1. Steevens | March ... shout within Ff. 349. cracks | cracke F1. 343. o'er-crows. "As a victorious cock crows over his defeated antagonist." --- Jennens. The word is borrowed from the cockpit. 347. occurrents: events. - more and less: greater and smaller.

348. solicited : prompted (my action). Cf. Richard II, I, ii, 2.

Enter FORTINBRAS, and the English AMBASSADORS, with drums, colours, and Attendants

FORTINBRAS. Where is this sight? HORATIO. What is it ye would see? If aught of woe or wonder, cease your search. FORTINBRAS. This quarry cries on havoc. O proud death, What feast is toward in thine eternal cell, 355 That thou so many princes at a shot So bloodily hast struck?

I AMBASSADOR. The sight is dismal; And our affairs from England come too late. The ears are senseless that should give us hearing, To tell him his commandment is fulfill'd, 360 That Rosencrantz and Guildenstern are dead. Where should we have our thanks?

HORATIO. Not from his mouth, Had it th'ability of life to thank you. He never gave commandment for their death. But since, so jump upon this bloody question, 365 You from the Polack wars, and you from England, Are here arriv'd, give order that these bodies High on a stage be placed to the view;

354. quarry: heap of slain. Cf. *Macbeth*, IV, iii, 206. — cries on: exclaims against. — havoc: indiscriminate slaughter. As 'havoc' was often a word of signal calling for no quarter in battle (cf. *Julius Cæsar*, III, i, 273), some interpret this passage, This pile of corpses urges to ruthless slaughter.

355. toward: in preparation. — eternal. See note, I, v, 21. 362. his mouth: the king's mouth.

365. jump upon : immediately following. Cf. I, i, 65.

	S	C	E	N	E	II
--	---	---	---	---	---	----

And let me speak to th' yet unknowing world How these things came about. So shall you hear 370 Of carnal, bloody, and unnatural acts, Of accidental judgments, casual slaughters, Of deaths put on by cunning and forc'd cause ; And, in this upshot, purposes mistook Fall'n on the inventors' heads : all this can I 375 Truly deliver.

FORTINBRAS. Let us haste to hear it, And call the noblest to the audience. For me, with sorrow I embrace my fortune. I have some rights of memory in this kingdom, Which now to claim, my vantage doth invite me. 380

HORATIO. Of that I shall have also cause to speak, And from his mouth whose voice will draw on more; But let this same be presently perform'd, Even while men's minds are wild, lest more mischance, On plots and errors, happen.

Fortinbras.	Let four captains	385

373. forc'd Ff | for no  $Q_2$ .380. now  $Q_2$  | are Ff.379. rights  $Q_2$  | Rites Ff.381. also  $Q_2$  | alwayes Ff.

373. put on: instigated. In line 387, 'put to the proof.' A third meaning is in I, iii, 94. — forc'd: not properly justified.

374. In archery, the 'upshot' was the final, the deciding, shot.

379. of memory: which are (or 'must be') remembered.

382. draw on more: "be seconded by others." — Theobald. The reference is to Hamlet's dying words, lines 345-346.

385-393. Compare the closing speeches in *Julius Casar* and *King Lear* with these words of Fortinbras. These great tragedies do not end melodramatically with the curtain rung down immediately on the death of the protagonist. As in *The Ancient Mariner*, after the stress and tension of the catastrophe, relief comes in the things of the day's business. While this condition may result to a certain

Bear Hamlet, like a soldier, to the stage; For he was likely, had he been put on, To have prov'd most royally; and, for his passage, The soldiers' music and the rites of war Speak loudly for him. 390 Take up the bodies. Such a sight as this Becomes the field, but here shows much amiss. Go, bid the soldiers shoot.

[A dead march. Execut, bearing off the dead bodies; after which a peal of ordnance is shot off]

**391. bodies** Q<sub>2</sub> | body Ff Rowe Knight Collier Grant White. **393.** [A dead . . . shot off] Capell | Exeunt  $Q_2$ | Exeunt Marching : after the which, a Peale of Ordenance are shot off F1.

extent from Elizabethan stage exigencies, it is true to life and to that highest art which interprets life.

388. passage : departure, death. As in III, iii, 86. Cf. 'passing-bell.'

# INDEX

This Index includes the most important words and phrases explained in the notes. The figures in heavy-faced type refer to the pages; those in plain type, to the lines containing the word or phrase explained.

a (he): 190 31. abominably: 115 32. about: 101 575. abridgments: 91 410. abstracts . . . time: **97** 511. abuse (noun): 179 49. abuses: 101 590. Act I, Scene III: 33 1. Act I, Scene IV: 42 1. Act II, Scene II, 330-354: 85 330. Act III, Scene II: 1131. Act IV, Scene I: 152 1. Act IV. Scene V: Gentleman: 163 2. Act V, Scene VI, 106-140: 210 106. action: 29 205. Adam's profession: **190** 29. addition: 43 20, 63 47. admiration: 29 192, 130 301. admit no discourse to: **109** 108. adulterate: 51 42. Æneas...Dido: 93 434. aerie: 86 332. affectation: 93 432. affront: 103 31. aim: 164 9. Alexandrine verse: 9 86. amiss (noun): 164 18.

an (on): 49 19, 146 120. anchor's cheer: 124 200. and if: 59 176. angry parle: 7 62. antic: 59 172. antique Roman: 222 331. approve: 5 29. appurtenance: 88 362. are you fair (Coleridge's comment): **109** 105. argal: 188 12. argument: 87 347. arm'd: 31 226. arms . . . sea of troubles: 105 59. arras: 76 163. arrows, too lightly timber'd: 178 21-22. artery: 47 82. as (as if): 147 133. as (as soon as): 33 2. as-es: 206 43. assav: 137 69. assay of arms: 71 71. assays of bias : 64 64. assurance: 194 111. assure you: 70 43. at point : 29 200. attribute: 43 22. augury: 215 210. auspicious . . . dropping: 16 11.

bad dreams : 80 252. bak'd meats : 28 180. bare: 107 76. bark'd: 52 71. baseness to write fair: 205 34. bated : 205 23. batten: 143 67. beauties . . . virtues: **104** 39–40. beaver: 31 229. bedded: **146** 119. beetles o'er his: 47 71. being kept close, etc.: **67** 117–118. bent: 69 30. Bernardo(spelling): 2, note 3. beteem: 25 141. bilboes: 204 6. bisson: 96 493. blank: 154 42. blank verse shall halt for 't: 85 319-320. blanks(blanches): 124 201. blast: 185 153. blench: 101 584. bloat: 150 180. blood : 52 65. blood (natural im. pulse): 117 64. board : 77 170. bodkin: 107 76.

avouch: 7 57.

body is with the king : 156 26-27. bodykins: 97 516. bonds: 41 130. bonny sweet Robin: 173 167. bore: 176 23. borne in hand: 71 67. bourn: 107 79. brainish: 153 11. bravery: 208 79. braz'd: 141 37. break (subjunctive): **26** 159. breathe : 63 31. breathing time: 213 169. bringing home: 199 222. brokers: 41 127. brooch: 182 92. bruit again : 23 127. bugs: 205 22. bulk: 66 94. buttons: 35 40. buz, buz: 89 384. 77 by (concerning): 187. by and by: 133 356. by 'r lady: 92 414-415. Cain's jawbone: 192 74. can: 181 83. candied: 117 55. canker: 35 39. canon 'gainst selfslaughter: 24 132. canoniz'd: 45 47. capable: 146 125. cap-a-pe: 29 200. card: 195 131. carriage of the article design'd: 9 94. carry it away : 87 352. cart: 122 136. cataplasm: 184 142.

cautel: 34 15. caviare to the general: **92** 425-426. cease of majesty: 134 15. censure: 37 69. centre : 76 159. cerements: 45 48. chameleon's dish: 118 88. chapless: 192 85. character: 37 59. character (noun): 179 50. charge: 206 43. chariest: 35 36. checking at: 180 61. choice be circumscrib'd, etc.: 35 22-24. chopine: 92 416. chorus: 126 225. chough: 209 88. circumstance: 56 127, **138** 83. clepe: 43 19. climatures: 12 125. closely: 103 29. closes . . . consequence: **63** 45. cockle hat: 165 25. coil: 106 67. coinage of your brain: 147 135. coldly set: 159 61. colleagued: 17 21. collection: 164 9. columbines: 173 161. come tardy off: 114 23. comma: 206 42. comment of thy soul: 117 74. commerce: 109 109. complexion . . . reason : 44 27-28. comply: 88 363, 21 3181.

comrade(accent): 3765. conceit: 99 542, 146 112. concernancy : 211 121. conclusions: 150 193. confederate season, etc.: **126** 233. confess thyself: 190 36-37. confine : 14 155. conjuring: 159 63. conscience: 107 83. continent : **163** 64. **210** 110. contraction: 142 46. conversation cop'd withal: 116 50. convert his gyves to graces: 178 21. convoy is assistant: **33** 3. coted : 84 312. count: 177 17. countenance: 155 15, **189** 26. counter: 169 92. counterfeit: 142 54. courtier's, soldier's, scholar's: 111 151. cousin: 19 64. crants : 199 221. crescent: 34 11. cried in the top of: 93 427. crimes: 138 81. croaking raven, etc.: 126 230-231. cross it: 12 127. crowner's quest law: 189 21. cry (company): 127 254. cry out on the top of question : 86 233. cue: 99 546. curb: 148 153. currents: 137 57.

custom...angel: 148 159-160. daisy: 173 164. Damon: 128 257. dear a: 82 270. dearest foe : 28 182. dearly: 158 40. defeat: 99 556, 207 58. defeated: 16 10. defence: 182 96. definement: 210 112. deliberate pause: 1579. demanded of: 155 12. Denmark (king of): 20 69. deprive: 47 73. dexterity : 26 157. didest: 179 56. Dido: 93 434. difference: 173 163-164. dilated: 18 38. disappointed: 53 77. disasters : 11 118. disclose: 112 166. disclos'd: 35 40. discourse : 162 36. discourse of reason: 25 150. discovery: 83 290. disjoint: 17 20. dispriz'd: 106 72. distill'd : 29 204. distracted: 156 4. distrust: 122 146. document: 173 159. doomsday: 11 120. doubt: 33 255, 70 56, 73 118-121. douts: 187 191. down-gyved: 66 79. dram of eale . . . scandal: 44 36-38. Dramatis Personæ: 2. note 1. draw on more: 225 382. dread my lord: 18 50.

dreadfully attended: 82 265. drift . . . performance : **185** 150. drift of circumstance: **102** 1. drift of question . . . touch it: 61 10-12. dull thy palm, etc.: 37 64-65. dumb-show: 120 119. dve: 41 128. eager: 42 2, 52 69. ecstasy: 66 101, 143 74, 147 136. effects: 147 127. eisel: 201 265. Elsinore: 2, note 5. enactures: 123 178. encumber'd thus: 59 174. engag'd: 137 69. enginer: 151 204. Enter Ghost: 145 101. entreatment: 40 122. enviously: 164 6. ere: 25 147. erring: 13 154. escoted: 86 339. espials : 103 32. eternal: 224 355. eternal blazon: 49 21. even: 30 218. even Christian: 189 27. event: 162 41. excellent differences : **210** 107. exception: 216 221. exclaim: 87 343. excrements: 146 119. exercise: 104 45. expostulate: 72 86. express: 83 300. extent: 88 364. extravagant : 13 154. eyases : 86 332.

fair: 109 105. familiar: 37 61. fardels: 107 76. fare you well, my dove: **172** 149. farm: 161 20. fashion: 33 6. fast in fires: 49 11. fat: 219 277. fat weed: 50 32. fay: 81 261. fennel: 173 161. fetch of warrant: 63 38. fierce: 11 121. fine: 93 433. fine (noun): 193 100. fishmonger : 77 174. flaming youth :... fire : 144 84-85. flaw: 198 205. flush: 138 81. flushing: 26 155. foil: 217 245. fond: 54 99, 214 185. for and: **193** 90. for the nonce : 185 159. forc'd: 225 373. fordo: 198 210. fordoes: 67 102. forest of feathers : 127 252. forestalled: 136 49. forgery: 181 88. forget to pay: **123** 173-174. free: 99 549. French falconers: 92 419. fret: 132 344. fretted: 83 296. friending: 60 186. front: 142 56. full of bread: 138 80. function: 98 541. fust: 162 39.

# 230 THE NEW HUDSON SHAKESPEARE

gain-giving: 215 206-207. gait: 17 31. galled : 26 155. garb: 88 363. general gender: 178 18. generous chief in that : 38 74. gentry: 69 22. Gertrude: 2, note 4. gins: 53 90. give them seals: 134 372. give you: 4 16. gives me the lie, etc.: **99** 559–560. giving out: 60 178. glad to see you well: **26** 160. glass of fashion: 111 153. globe: 54 97. go hard: 151 205. go to: 40 112. God: 65 75. God b' wi' you : 65 68. God 'ild : 166 40. golden couplets: 202 276. good even: 27 167. good kissing carrion: 77 182. good madam: 219 280. good now: 8 70. gracious: 14 164, 104 43. grained: 144 90. graves stood tenantless, etc.: 11 115-120. grossly: 138 80. groundlings: 114 10. gules: 94 445. gulf: 135 16. guts: 151 210.

habit: 147 133. handsaw: 88 370. handsome: 93 433. happily: 89 375. happily foreknowing: **12** 134. happiness: 78 208. harbinger: 11 122. harrows: 6 44. hatchment: 175 194. haunt: 153 18. have me: 65 67. havoc: 224 354. he closes thus: 64 55. head: 168 83. health: 181 80. heaven (plural): 149 173. heaven and hell: 100 571. hebenon: 52 62. Hecate: 126 235. hectic: 159 65. hendiadys: 8 68, 9 87. hent: 138 88. Hercules : 87 353. Herod: 114 13. hic et ubique: 58 156. hide fox, etc.: 156 29-30. hillo, ho, ho : 56 116. his (its): 5 37, 37 60, 114 22. his birth: 34 18. hobby-horse: 120 118. hoist: 151 205. holds quantity: 122 148. honest: 109 103. honest Ghost: 57 138. hoodman-blind: 144 77. hoops: 37 63. how should . . . otherwise: 180 57. hugger-mugger: 167 66.

humorous: 84 317. husbandry: 38 77. Hyperion: 24 140. Hyperion to a satyr (scansion): 24 140, 142 56. Hyrcanian beast: 94 438. I saw him once : 28 186. idle: 118 85. if my duty, etc.: 131 322 - 323.illo, ho, ho: 56 115. immediate ... throne: **22** 109. impon'd: 212 145. important: 146 106. importing: 17 23. impostume : 161 27. impress: 8 75. imputation: 211 139-140. in (in the thought of): **203** 283. in few: 41 126. in his eye: 160 6. in what particular thought, etc.: 7 67-69. in youth, when I, etc.: **191** 59. incapable: 186 178. incorps'd: 181 86. incorrect: 21 95. index: 142 52. indifferent: 79 226, **110** 122. individable: 89 390. indued: 186 179. infinitive used gerundively: 155 12. ingenious sense: 200 237. inheritor: 194 105. inhibition: 85 325. inoculate: 109 118.

inquire : 61 4. instance: 172 144. instances : 123 163. instant: 52 71. investments: 41 128. inward service . . . withal: 34 13-14. it (its): 30 216, 198 210. it is very cold: 42 1. it. Nay: 48 91. its: 5 37. jealousy: 164 19. jelly: 29 205. John-a-dreams: 99 553. jointress: 16 9. jump: 7 65, 224 365. keep (live): 61 8. kibe: 195 134. kill'd i' th' Capitol: **119** 97-98. kin . . . kind: 19 65. kindless: 100 567. king . . . Dane: 45 45. knavish speech sleeps, etc.: 156 22-23. Laertes wounds, etc.: **220** 292. Lamond: 182 91. laps'd in time and passion: 145 105. lapwing: 213 179. larded: 166 36. law and heraldry : 9 87. law of writ and the liberty: 90 391-392. lawless: 10 98. lay home: 139 1. leave: 122 155. leave (part with): 144 91. lenten: 84 311. let four captains, etc.: **225** 385-393. let the gall'd jade wince: 125 222-223. Lethe wharf: 50 33.

lets (hinders): 48 85. level: 154 42. liberal: 186 170. lies: 137 61. like not . . . judgment, etc.: 157 5-7. likes (pleases): 72 80, **218** 255. limed: 137 68. list (bounds) : 168 81. living monument: 203 286. loggats: 192 88. long live the king : 3 3. lose your voice : 18 45. lungs: 84 318. luxury: 53 83. machine: 74 124. main: 70 56. mainly: 177 9. make (do): 27 164, 82 265. makes mouths at: 162 50. man: 28 187. margent: 212 151. marry: 39 90. mart: 8 74. master: 149 167. mazzard: 192 85. me (emphatic): 3 2. me (for me): 61 7. means: 86 342. meed: 211 140. mere: 202 273. merely: 24 137. miching mallecho: 121 120. milch: 97 504. mildew'd ear: 143 64. mineral: 153 26. mobled: 96 489. moiety competent:990. moist star: 11 118. mole of nature: 43 24. moment: 41 133.

mope: 144 81. more and less: 223 347. more consider'd time: 72 81. morn . . . hill: 15 156-157. motion: 143 72. mountebank: 184 140. mouse: 150 181. mows: 87 356. murder sanctuarize: **183** 126. murdering piece: 168 77. mutine: 144 83. mutines: 204 6.my prophetic soul: 51 40. napkin: 219 278. native: 18 47. naught (bad): 121 128. Nemean: 47 83. Nero: 133 367. niggard . . . most free: **102** 13–14. nighted : 20 68. nill: 189 16. Niobe: 25 149. no longer . . . can sing: **86** 340. no traveller returns: **107** 80. nobility: 22 110. north-north-west: 88 369. novance : 134 13. obsequious: 21 92. observe . . . yourself: **65** 70. occurrents : **223** 347. odds: 217 251, 218 253. o'ercrows : 223 343. o'ermaster it, etc.: 57 140. o'er-raught: 103 17. o'erreaches: 192 76.

o'ertook in 's rouse: **64** 58. of (on): 82 286. of (over): 82 286. of memory : 225 379. of reason: 18 44. of vantage: 135 33. of wisdom and of reach: **64** 63. offence : 136 36. offendendo: 188 9. omen: 11 123. on mount of all the age: 178 28. one speech: 118 76. open to inconstancy: **62** 30. operant: 122 155. Ophelia's death (Coleridge's comment): **186** 165. opposite : 124 201. opposites: 207 62. oppressor's wrong, etc.: 106 70-74. or ere: 25 147. orchard: 50 35. ostentation: 175 195. out of haunt: 153 18. outstretch'd, etc.: 81 259-267. overpeering: 168 81. owl was a baker's daughter: 166 40-41. packing: 151 209. paddock: 150 188. pair of indentures: **194** 104. pajock: 128 260. pall: 204 9. panders will: 144 88. pansies: 173 157. pardon: 19 56. particular: 43 23. particular act and place: 35 26.

passage: 226 388. passages of proof: 183 111. passion: 97 505, 174 168. peace-parted: 199 226. peak: 99 552. pelican: 171 126. Pelion: 200 242. perdition: 210 112. perdy : 129 270. periwig-pated: 113 8. perpend: 73 105. persever: 21 92. petar: 151 204. physic: 139 96. picked: 195 133. pickers and stealers: **130** 310. picture: 142 53. pigeon-liver'd: 100 563. pioner: 59 163. pith: 108 86. plausive: 44 30. Plautus: 90 391. play'd the desk, etc.: 74 136. plurisy: 183 116. ply his music: 65 72. Polacks: 7 63. pole: 5 36. politician: 192 76. porpentine: 49 20. posset: 52 68. posy: 121 133. practice: 180 66, 221 307. precurse: 11 121. pregnant: 78 208, 117 56. present push : 203 284. presently: 77 170. presentment: 142 54. pressure : 114 22. pressures: 54 100. prevent: 83 290.

prick'd on . . . pride: 8 83. primal eldest curse: 136 37. primrose path: 36 50. primy: 33 7. probation: 14 156. process: 50 37. progress: 158 31. proof: 141 38, 185 153. proof eterne: 95 478. proper to our age, etc.: **67** 113–116. property: 99 555. Provincial: 127 253. purgation: 129 283. pursy: 148 151. put on: 39 94, 62 19, 184 130, 225 373. quaintly: 63 31. quality: 86 339. quarry: 224 354. question: 87 348. questionable: 45 43. quick: 202 268. quiddits: 193 94. quietus : 107 75. quillets : 193 94. quintessence: 83 303. quit: **207** 68. auoted: 67 111. rack: 95 472. raz'd: 127 254. recks . . . rede: 36 51. recorder: 128 267-268. records (accent): 54 99. recover the wind: 131 320. rede : 36 51. reechy: 150 182. reels: 43 9. re-enter Gentleman with Ophelia: 164 21. regards . . . allowance : 72 79.

region: 95 475. region kites: 100 565. relative : 101 591. remember (your courtesy): 209 104. removed: 46 61. rendezvous: 160 4. replication: 155 12. residence: 85 323. resolve: 24 130. respect: 106 68. respects of thrift: 123 164. rests (remains): 137 64. retrograde: 23 114. revenue: 116 53. re-word: 147 141. rheum: 96 493. rivals: 4 13. robustious: 113 8. romage: 10 107. rood: 140 14. rosemary: 172 154. Rosencrantz and Guildenstern: 68 1. round: 75 139, 113 183, 139 5. rouse: 23 147, 42 8. row of the pious chanson: 91 409. rub: 106 65. rue: 173 162. sable silver'd: 32 241. sables: 120 113. Saint Patrick: 57 136. Saint Valentine's day: 166 46. sallets: 93 430. salvation: 188 2. satirical rogue: 78 196. savageness...assault: **63** 34-35. saws: 54 100. 's blood : 87 358. scholar: 6 42.

school in Wittenberg: **22** 113. sconce: 193 96. scrimers : 182 99. season: 29 192, 38 81, **62** 28. secure: 51 61. seen . . . guilty: 63 43-44. seiz'd of : 9 89. semblable : 210 117. Seneca: 89 390. sense: 143 71. sensible: 7 57. sergeant: 222 326. set: 159 61. sets a blister there: **141** 44. shards: 199 220. share: 128 255. shark'd up: 10 98. shent: 134 371. shoon: 165 26. short: 153 18. shows: 21 82. siege: 181 75. silence me: 139 4. simples: 184 143. since no man . . . betimes: 215 213-214. slander: 41 133. sledded: 7 63. smote: 7 63. so, haply slander: 154 40. so, uncle, etc.: 55 110. so I do still: 130 310. softly: 160 8. solicited : **223** 348. solid: 23 129. solidity: 142 49. sometimes: 6 49. sort: 10 109. **speak** (emphasized): **30** 214.

special providence . . . sparrow: 215 210-211. speech . . . lines: 98 527. spendthrift sigh: 183 121. sphere: 177 15. spring that turneth, etc.: 178 20. springes: **40** 115. spurns: 164 6. stand me upon: 207 63. star: 44 32, 75 41. stars . . . spheres: 49 17. start ... stand: 146 120. station: 143 58. statists: 205 33. statutes ... recoveries: **193** 99–100. still (always): 11 122, 70 42. stithy: 118 79. stomach: 10 100. straight: 139 1, 188 4. strike : 14 162. stuck: 185 160. style of the king's speech: 16 16. subject (subjects) : 8 72. succession: 87 344. supervise (noun): 205 23. suppliance: **34** 9. supply and profit: 69 24. sweet (with following pause) : 33 8. Switzers: 168 79. swoopstake: 170 124. 'swounds: 100 562. table: 54 98. tables: 54 107.

**53** 85. take thy fair hour, etc.: 19 62-63. takes (blasts): 14 163. tarre: 87 346. tax him home: 135 29. tax'd of: 43 18. tell: 31 237. temper'd : 222 318. temple: 34 12. tenable: 32 247. tend: 38 83, 158 44. tender: 158 40. tenders: 40 106. tent: 101 584. termagant: 114 12. that (conjunctional affix): 15 2. that (such): 27 171. that(thatwhich):1617. then...face?: 31 228. these: 73 113. thews: 34 12. thieves of mercy: 176 18-19. thing: 4 21. think it no more: 3410. think'st thee: 207 63. thirty years : 196 154. this from this: 75 156. though inclination, etc.: 136 39-40. thought: 108 85, 174 168. thoughts are ours, etc.: 124 194. thrift: 117 57. tickle o' the sere: 84 318. tinct: 144 91. 't is common, etc.: 20 72. to (in comparison with): 24 140, 51 52, 105 52.

taint not thy mind: to be or not to be, etc.: 105 56. to business: 17 37. to note : 60 178. to thine own self, etc.: 38 78-80. to thy work: 221 312. toil (net): 131 321. toils: 8 72. too much i' th' sun : 20 67. too too: 23 129. top of my bent: 133 357. topp'd: 181 87. toward: 8 77, 224 355. toy: 164 18. toy in blood: 33 6. toys of desperation: 47 75. trick: 163 61. trick'd: 94 445. tropically: 125 218. truepenny: 58 150. truly . . . was: 71 64. trumpet: 13 150. tunes: 186 177. turn Turk : 127 253. twelve for nine: 212162. unanel'd: 53 77. unbated: 184 137, 221 307. uncharge: 180 66. uncurrent gold: 92 417. understand in another tongue : 211 124-125. ungracious: 36 47. unhousel'd: 53 77. unimproved mettle: 9 90. union: 218 262. unlimited: 89 390. unprevailing: 22 107. unproportion'd: 37 60. unsifted: 39 102. unsmirched: 169 101. unyoke: 190 50.

uphoarded: 12 136-137. upon mine honour: 89 385. upon my sword : 58 147. upon our first: 71 61. upshot: 225 374. up-spring: 43 9. vailed: 20 70. valanc'd: 92 413. vanquisher (dissyllabic): 9 93. vast: 29 198. ventages: 131 331. verb agreeing with nearest substantive: **18** 38. very substance of the ambitious: 80 254. vice of kings: 145 96. violets: 173 164. vulgar: 37 61. wake: 42 8. walk: 14 161. wand'ring stars: 200 245. wanton: 220 289. wantonness, ignorance: **111** 145. warrantise: 199 216. wassail: 43 9. water-fly: 208 82-83. we fools of nature: 46 54. what: 5 33. what if this cursed hand, etc.: 13643-46. wheel: 172 153. when . . . blest, etc.: **149** 169–170. while the grass grows: 131 317. who (whom): 78 194. why, let the strucken deer, etc.: 127248-251. willow: 186 166. windlasses: 64 64.

winking: 74 137.

with (by): 29 205. with swinish phrase:

**43** 19.

withal; 35 28, 79 215.

withdraw with you: 131 319.

withers are unwrung: 125 223. within's: 119 110. woman will be out: 187 189. woodcock: 221 296. woo't: 201 264. would be scann'd: 138 . 75.

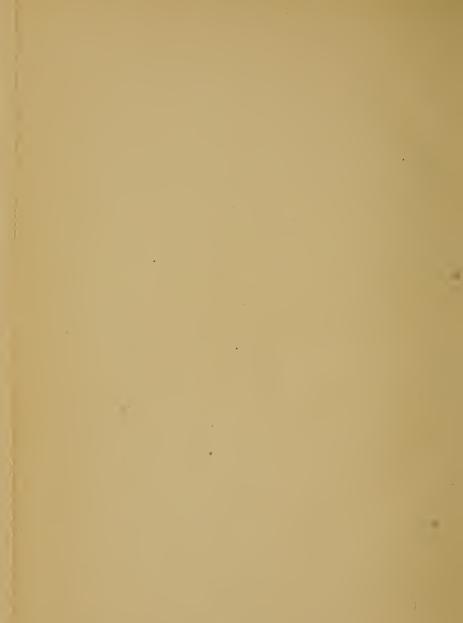
would be spoke to: 645. wretch: 76168. Yaughan: 191 57. yaw: 210 114. ye: 79 225. yeoman's service: 206 36. yesty collection: 214 184. Yorick: 197 171.

your: 111 142.



л .

-



,



· · ·

. #n



